NARRATIVE

OF

A PEDESTRIAN JOURNEY

THROUGH

RUSSIA AND SIBERIAN TARTARY,

FROM THE FRONTIERS OF CHINA

TO THE FROZEN SEA AND KAMTCHATKA.

BY CAPT. JOHN DUNDAS COCHRANE, R. N.

Remains of a Tartar Tower in Kazan.

SECOND EDITION.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR CHARLES KNIGHT, PALL MALL EAST.

1824.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY S. AND R. BENTLEY, DORSET-STREET.

CONTENTS

TO THE SECOND VOLUME.

CHAPTER X.

Page

Departure from St. Peter and St. Paul's — Avatcha — Koraki — Nachiekin — Apatchinsk — Bolcheretzk — Utka Ostrog—Kolpakofskoi—Itchinsk—Kavaranskoi —Napanas—Tygil—Sedanka—Yelofka—Kharchina —Kamenoy Ostrog—Kamakie—Nishney Kamtchatsk —Cloochie—Krestrova Ostrog—Kozerofsky—Massurah—Kirgannick—Milkovah—Verchney Kamtchatsk — Stchegatchick — Sherom — Pushchien — Ganal — Malka—Return to St. Peter and St. Paul's . . 3

CHAPTER XI.

General Observations on the Peninsula of Kamtchatka . 37

CHAPTER XII.

Departure from Kamtchatka — Re-arrival at Okotsk— Further Observations on that place—Bulgeine—The Udoma—Outchakan— Anchekon — Atchan and Konkui Rivers—Chornoi Lass—Chakdalka—Chekinvio— The Aldan, Amgha, and Lena Rivers — Re-arrival at Yakutsk—General Observation on the Yakuti, and of their Metropolis 77

CHAPTER XIII.

Page

Departure from Yakutsk — Tastakinskoi — Olekma — Berezova—Vittim—Kirenga — Katchouga — Bratsky Steppe — Verkholensk —Re-arrival at Irkutsk —The Angara River—The Baikhal Lake— Verchey Udinsk — Selenginsk, and the Missionary station at that place 108

CHAPTER XIV.

Verchney Udinsk—Tchitta—Baidalofsky—Bolshoy Zavod — Nertchinsk — Tsurukhaitouyefsk, Kondou — Tchindat — Khirring — Ashenghinsky — Mogoitu— The Ingoda—Tchitta—The Hot Baths—The Etamza — Return to Verchney Udinsk — The Selenga — Kiakhta 138

CHAPTER XV.

Kiakhta—Cliutchie—Selenginsk—Irkutsk—The Angara —Nishney Udinsk—Illan—Krasnojarsk —Yenisseisk The Black River — Atchinsk — Bogotova — Kemtchiega—Perecoule—Tomsk — Tashieka — Tchien— Kainsk—Barabinsky Steppe—Vosnesensk — Yalanka Zavolgalka —Omsk 167

CHAPTER XVI.

Omsk — Tou-Kalan — Ishim—Tobolsk— Kamishloff— Mr. Major's establishment — Ekatherinebourg — Bilimbay-Zavod—Bissertskaya Kreposte—Koungour— Perme—Okhansk—Kilmess-selti—Malmish — Kazan Tcheboksari—Vassil—Nishney Novgorod—Bogorodskoye—Paulovo—Vladimir—Moscow—Klinn—Tver — Torjock — Vishney Volotchock — Novgorod — St. Petersburg 201

APPENDIX 279

NARRATIVE

OF

A PEDESTRIAN JOURNEY

THROUGH

RUSSIA AND SIBERIAN TARTARY,

ETC.

NARRATIVE

ETC.

CHAPTER X.

Departure from St. Peter and St. Paul's—Avatcha—Koraki—Nachiekin—Apatchinsk—Bolcheretzk—Utka Ostrog—Kolpakofskoi—Itchinsk—Kavaranskoi—Napanas—Tygil—Sedanka—Yelofka—Kharchina—Kamenoy Ostrog—Kamakie—Nishney Kamtchatsk—Cloochie—Krestrova Ostrog—Kozerofsky—Massurah—Kirgannick—Milkovah—Verchney Kamtchatsk—Stchegatchick—Sherom—Push-chien—Ganal—Malka—Return to St. Peter and St. Paul's.

ALL being prepared for me, I quitted the port of St. Peter and St. Paul's accompanied by seventeen nartes, driven by the officers and principal inhabitants, and for two miles by the ladies, one of them at parting imprinting upon me a kiss, which was

Speaking silence, dumb confession,
Passion's birth, and infant's play,
Dove-like fondness, chaste concession,
Glowing dawn of brighter day!

It was not long before I reached Avatcha, where I found all the officers awaiting me, with tea and other refreshments. The distance we had come is eight miles, along the beach, and over a few little hillocks covered with some stunted birch. At eight in the evening of the 20th November, O. S. I proceeded upon my journey with a Cossack and four nartes; not that such a number were necessary to stow away *my* baggage, for it would not even fill the portmanteau of Sterne's Sentimental Traveller, although my pantaloons were of leather, while his were of silk, and consequently more easy to be stowed away.

From Avatcha the path lies along the river of its own name, which impeded our progress, and was otherwise unpleasant, as wetting me a good deal. The scenery was very dull, and I was so absorbed in contemplation that I could hardly see the right side of any thing. At midnight I reached the Ostrog of Koraki, forty miles from the port, where are a few fishing hamlets in tolerable condition. At one of them I fell in with an old shipmate who had come in the same transport from Okotsk. He had departed from the port three days before me, but a too frequent use of brandy had induced the Kamtchatdales to deny him dogs, in hopes of getting a portion of it.

The Cossack did not arrive at the halting place

until eight in the morning, and then in such a state as to render him a fit companion for my old shipmate. By noon, however, I got away and proceeded towards Nachiekin, thirty miles. The country was so deep in snow that it was midnight before we arrived. We passed numerous half-frozen streams, the dogs suffering a good deal, and whenever I walked to relieve them, I was sure of having my feet severely wetted. At Nachiekin I had to combat with a drunken postilion, bad dogs, a saucy Toion, and my old friend, who much annoyed me. Patience was my only resource for some hours, after which, on a beautiful frosty moon-light morning, I resumed the journey over a picturesque and mountainous country, well wooded and watered. Late at night we reached a small place called Apachinsk, forty-five miles. Ere we arrived we had to cross the river called Bolshaya in a canoe, the river not being frozen, a circumstance at this time of the year very rarely known. Thirty miles farther we reached the ancient capital of Kamtchatka, Bolcheretzk, now a small village, containing fourteen dwellings, one hundred and sixteen inhabitants, and about thirty balagans, i. e. sheds for drying fish. The path to it was over a flat level along the river. I was myself the driver towards the abode of my now father-in-law, whose homely manners, numerous, healthy, smiling chil-

dren, and hearty breakfast, made ample amends for the fatigues of the last two days.

Bolcheretzk stands on the river of its own name, about fifteen miles from the sea of Okotsk, and has little to boast of at present but the affectionate remembrance the inhabitants bear to the memory of Major Behm, so highly spoken of by Captain King. I heard, also, strange stories of the celebrated Benjofsky, who made his escape hence to Canton, having previously murdered some people and fomented an insurrection. I heard nothing in his favour, although an old lady, afterwards my aunt, was a companion of his. I found Bolcheretzk to be inhabited by a civil people, all Russians: but were it otherwise it might be expected I should speak highly of it, as the first place where my wife saw the light of day.

I could not fail of being a welcome guest at such a place, where neither tobacco, tea, nor spirits had been tasted for the last three months by any individual. Of course I left a small quantity of each article with my friends, making them, as it were, roll in luxuries, in return for which I received several sables and foxes as presents. The state of the river was such as to prevent my proceeding upon my journey in less than two days, which period I passed very happily, wandering over the extensive site of this ancient place; it is

said to have formerly contained to the number of five hundred inhabitants, which have been reduced partly by the removal of the seat of government, and partly by disease. Ill-eligible as it is for a seat of government, I consider it as superior to St. Peter and St. Paul's: here there is unlimited pasture and an abundance of wood; there, neither the one nor the other. The advantage of the harbour of St. Peter and St. Paul's is, no doubt, a great thing; but the River Bolshaya is by no means inappropriate for the small transports from Okotsk: to say nothing of the greater number and more safe voyages which could be made, compared with those actually performed to the present capital.

Canoes being provided, I resumed my journey in a heavy fall of snow, and crossing three branches of the river entered upon a trackless maze of snow six and eight feet deep; so difficult to pass, that it was three o'clock the following morning before I reached Utka Ostrog, having been twenty hours in going fifteen miles. The route was along the sea coast, having far to the right an elevated range of mountains. Three miserable dwellings in an exposed situation, but with fine meadow lands, and plenty of game and fish, are all it can boast of. The chief was absent, hunting, and as I could not procure fresh dogs, I remained six hours to rest those I had brought;

and then proceeded upon my journey, reaching by midnight Kickchick, twenty miles, a place of equal wretchedness with the last, and like it containing but fourteen or fifteen inhabitants, most of whom are disabled from work by disease. With the same dogs I reached Kolofsky Ostrog thirty miles along the sea coast, upon which a tremendous surf was roaring with a strong north-west wind. There are in the neighbourhood several fine lakes which never freeze, and produce trout and salmon peal of a fine flavour during the whole of the winter. Deer, mountain-sheep, and game of every description that is found in the peninsula abound in the mountains and forests, and fine meadow lands every where skirt the coast.

I remained to take tea with the old Toion, whom I found to be a fiddler and a scholar, and departed for Vorofskoy Ostrog, forty miles. The mountains now approached nearer to the sea coast, and present some beautiful scenery. I put up at the abode of a wealthy Russian farmer, and felt highly gratified in observing a small but fat herd of cattle. This is considered a rich spot, boasting, as it does of forty head of oxen, yet it contains only nine dwellings with about forty inhabitants, not enough to keep up the chase. The place is prettily situated on the Vorofskaya river, about four miles from the sea. There is a snug harbour at

the mouth of the river, where the transports from Okotsk formerly visited, and the river is navigable to the village which retains the vestiges of a small fortress. The meadow lands about it are at once extensive and luxuriant. The inhabitants provided me with frozen fish, a delicacy I had so much enjoyed on the Kolyma, with ducks and rein-deer meat, as also with dogs to resume the journey, which carried me to Kolpakofskoi Ostrog, thirty miles, along a dreary sea beach. The village contains six dwellings and twenty people, who furnished me with dogs to Kroutogorova, thirty miles further, a beautiful situation near the extremity of the almost level plane reaching from hence to Bolcheretzk. The famous Sopka, i. e. burning mountain, near Itchinsk, here becomes visible, and although the country is so rich, not a head of cattle is to be met with from Vorofskaya.

To Itchinsk are thirty miles of superior country, yet so deep in snow that we were obliged to take it by turns to go a-head with snow shoes, at other times the government of a narte was thrown upon me, which I at first made but a bungling hand of. Itchinsk has twelve dwellings, it is consequently a considerable place! there are also two priests, brothers, whom I found drinking a decoction of dried herb instead of tea. I felt

angry with the Toion who had let slip eight dogs intended for me, and declined entering his dwelling, the strongest mark of displeasure which can be shown to these simple people. The poor fellow felt the slight so severely as he saw me entering another yourte, that I could not help regretting the determination I had made. To Soposhna it is thirty-five miles, which I travelled in company with the reverend pedlars, for every body here is a merchant. I made them happy by a pound of tea, a few pounds of tobacco, and a bottle of spirits. The road was very fine and the weather had much increased in cold, so much so, that the thermometer stood at 25°, which I had never before seen in Kamtchatka above 18°. Thence to Morososhna, thirty miles of a good road. The last-named village may be termed large, containing eighteen dwellings and a hundred inhabitants, in the enjoyment of many luxuries, yet without cattle. Thence the road lay along the foot of the mountains, the scenery of which gives a relief to the eye, as it is in general uninteresting all the way from Bolcheretzk, except at a few places. Upon the road to Belagolofsk Ostrog, thirty-five miles, I got twice upset into the river without the means of drying or changing my clothes, and suffered much, in consequence, in my feet. I had a fine view of the

magnificent Itchinskaya Sopka, or mountain, which continued visible until I reached Khariuzova, forty miles, the road to which is in general good, though there are some parts dangerous in the night time. The ice from the rapidity of the current frequently sunk under us, but from our velocity of movement no accident happened.

At midnight I continued on for Kovranskoy Ostrog, twenty-two miles. There is a law in Kamtchatka obliging the Toions to have a path made within twenty-four hours after every snow storm. Our chief had failed in his duty in this particular, and consequently was obliged to go before upon his snow shoes; and such was his diligence from fear of reprehension, that he not only arrived before me, but arrived in five hours, a very short time to accomplish such a journey upon snow shoes. I found it the most miserable place I had seen for a long period, reminding me of Zashiversk in northern Siberia. The brows of the hills are covered with brush-wood, with little other appearance of nature. From hence to Uskolofskoy Ostrog are thirty-five miles, which I was obliged to do by walking and alternately driving a narte, and cannot say which of the two is the most fatiguing. The diseases prevalent in the place prevented almost any assistance being rendered us. There are no cattle, yet fine mea-

dow lands. Fish and game are abundant. At this place I met with another old shipmate in the person of the brandy contractor, who accompanied me to the next station, Napanas, a village with six dwellings and forty people. The road leading to it is considered dangerous, owing to a large toundra or swampy desert which must be crossed; the distance is forty miles. We passed the desert in a slight fall of snow, which had not been sufficient to obliterate the marks of the track, else we must have been compelled to halt whenever the snow overtook us. I did not arrive until two o'clock in the morning, having been previously hurled down a snowy declivity of one hundred feet in depth: at the bottom of which, I, guide, dogs and narte all lay huddled together; however vexed I felt inclined to be, I could not help laughing. The guide could hardly have intended a performance of the kind, which might have caused serious consequences; it is true, he was a little in liquor, but that was my fault rather than his.

The velocity and facility with which we had descended the declivity, was more than equalled by the difficulty we had in ascending from it. To drag me and the narte from the abyss required all the dogs of the other vehicles, as well as the help of all the drivers, yet we succeeded

at length; when upon replacing the baggage, my pocket-book, containing passports and other papers relative to my journey was missing; this, though perhaps an imaginary evil, would have been severely felt by me. For a long time we searched in vain, turning up the snow, and at last I gave it up for lost. Such a loss never did, nor probably ever will happen to any other person, as the papers which formed its contents are not likely to be again granted. The poor guide was the picture of despair, and vowed to do penance if he could only recover them, which at last was effected through the exertions of the brandy chief. We arrived thence all well, and fared heartily. Napanas contains eight dwellings and an excellent Toion, who induced the people under his command to show me the national dance. The poor fellows willingly obliged me, showing the improvements they have made upon the practice of bears, or rather, perhaps, on that of goats. The dance consists in a variety of distortions of features and limbs, all doubtless derived from the ridiculous and wanton customs of their ancestors. The dance of the Cossacks is equally bad if not worse, yet I have seen it often practised in Yakutsk by females who should have known better. The woman, who is the principal performer, commences the dance with a hand-

kerchief extended by the hands, somewhat like our own shawl dances; now used to hide her face from one, then from another, but always with the object of singling out him whom she most prefers as her partner. In a most unbecoming posture she approaches the favourite from the centre of the room; now dropping her head with a pensive air alternately upon each breast or shoulder, while her hands are employed in committing outrages upon decorum. The man, having taken hold of the handkerchief, joins the dance; the woman now reluctantly affecting to quit, appears again as anxious to rejoin him; this sort of antic motion is continued, till at length the woman sinks as from fatigue upon her knees, and in the act of falling is dexterously recovered by the man; and thus the dance closes. The agility and imitative powers of these wild Asiatics are really surprising, and I make no doubt that were they to have an opportunity of seeing the modern improvement in the art of dancing, as *exhibited* now-a-days in various public theatres, they would be found capable of imitating, not only *bears* and *goats*, but *geese* also.

From Napanas I proceeded down the river of its own name to its junction with the Tygilsk, having previously sent the Cossack with the post, and my baggage straight on to the fortress. I

reached the haven, where the brig Paul was laid up in the ice, with her lower rigging over the mast-head, I suppose to become frost-bitten. She belongs to the government, and makes *one voyage annually to Okotsk* with bread, stores, &c. carrying back the furs which have been collected. A brig of one hundred and twenty tons is thus kept in commission to carry bread for a few people a distance of three hundred miles. Its commander, officers, and about twenty-five people paid and fed the whole year! I never knew a more shameful instance of inconsiderateness on the part of the officers of any place, in any country. This brig, on an average, is not more than fifteen days at sea in the course of the year, and ought, if proper exertions were made, and proper encouragement given, to supply Idgiga, Tygil, and Yamsk with provisions; instead of which, each of these places keeps a similar vessel. Tolerably good barracks and store-houses have been built by the steersman, or commander, who has charge of the brig. The distance of the haven to the sea is ten miles, and below the fortress twenty, which last place I reached in time to dine with its commandant, a lieutenant of the imperial navy, a young man who had held the situation near five years, but who will now shortly leave it; that being the period allotted for his continuation in service.

Tygil stands on the river of its own name, at thirty miles from the sea. The country round it has somewhat of the picturesque during the summer, but its situation in winter is exposed and dreary. A range of mountains from the N.E. to the S.E. defend it in some degree from the coldest winds, yet it is on the whole but a poor place. There are at present twenty-seven dwellings and two hundred and fifty inhabitants, and it is denominated a fortress; formerly it may actually have been one, but at present will be best appreciated as to its strength by a reference to George's Travels in Siberia, who, speaking of fortresses, or ostrogs, the latter word comprehending Siberian fortresses, says, "It would be dangerous to attempt storming them, for whoever wanted to mount the greatest and only bulwark, a wooden paling, would most probably come to the ground with the whole structure about him." Such I am certain is the present state of Tygil, and which, with its half dozen Cossacks, can only be held *in terrorem* over the neighbouring Koriaks: the Kamtchatdales are not a people numerically or physically strong enough to create a disturbance.

The inhabitants of Tygil are all Russians; they have of late got the *walls* of a church as well as of an hospital erected; when they are to be covered in I know not, though shortly I hope, for they

are much wanted. The ravages of a certain disease at this place are indeed dreadful, and I should think ought to call forth the attention of the government so far as to induce them to export doctors to, and import priests from Kamtchatka. I mean no disrespect to those reverend gentlemen, but just to hint, as my opinion, that instead of the soul only, it would be better to take care of the soul and body at the same time. The average number of people annually admitted to the hospital books is three hundred and fifty, nearly twice its whole population, who are chiefly employed in fishing and trading with the neighbouring Koriaks, or Kamtchatdales. The place also serves to keep up the winter communication with Okotsk. For the Koriaks will not furnish reindeer or dogs to carry the post, unless they are remunerated by a present of tobacco, spirits, &c.

From what I have seen of the Koriaks, both in Tygil and in their encampments to the southward, I have no doubt of their being of the same tribe as the Tchuktchi; they have the same features, manners, and customs, and the same language—the same love of independence, and are, in truth, less scrupulous of giving offence to the Russians than their northern neighbours, for they frequently break out in hostility with the inhabitants of Tygil, unless a supply of spirits and tobacco is

sent to them, for which, however, they barter rein-deer and furs.

The climate of Tygil is cold; already had the thermometer passed 28° of Reaumur. The Cossacks, however, contrive to raise a few vegetables, as potatoes, cabbages, turnips and radishes; but the two former never arrive at complete maturity, the one being waxy, and the other without a head. The famous antiscorbutic cheremsha, or wild garlick, abounds, as does a small but delicious root, in flavour somewhat resembling a sweet potatoe, called, in the language of the country, kimtchiga. There is also an abundance of wild berries in the neighbourhood of Tygil, yet their chief support is fish and rein-deer, of both which I partook at the hospitable table of the commander of the fortress. At the expiration of four days I departed, having remained so long to recover my feet, which had been severely frost-bitten from wet.

I was accompanied by the commander of the transport lying in the Haven: he was what is termed a good, though a droll, fellow; and I was gratified with his society. Our route lay at first up the Tygil, which from its source to near the town runs through an interesting country. At midnight we reached Sedanka, a small village, containing six dwellings. From thence to Bolcheretzk is called the Tygil coast, which, generally

speaking, is low and flat, the sea-coast being from thirty to forty miles from the mountains. The villages through which I had come were all of them upon the banks of some small streams, which, in most cases, rise in the mountains; but sometimes they emanate from the lakes, which are numerous. The rivers I do not apprehend to be more than the melting of snow and rain which descend from the eternally snow-clad peaks. The quantity of horned cattle upon the coast is so small as not to merit notice, although the pastures are extensive and fertile enough to feed millions.

At Sedanka we procured dogs to enable us to cross the mountains to the next station, a distance of one hundred miles, Early in the morning we passed the camp of the Koriaks, and continued our route along the Sedanka river for forty miles, when we reached the Rasoshna. We encamped for the night in the snow, placing ourselves between the dogs and the fire; we passed, on the whole, a pleasant night, although my feet were still in a bad state, owing probably to their late want of pedestrian exercise. The following day we crossed numerous elevated lakes, and then over mountains and a well-wooded country. On our way we fell in with a caravan of eleven nartes from the town of Cliutchi bound to Tygil. We continued until we reached an elevated desert of

ten miles long, which we crossed in a continual storm of wind and snow, called in this country *purga;* we halted in a miserable place, having come about thirty miles. I can hardly imagine how the poor dogs found their way, or how they managed to drag us along. There are times when these *purgas* are so tremendous that mountains of snow are levelled, immense valleys filled, whirlpools formed of snow, not only stopping the further progress of the traveller, but absolutely burying him and his dogs: nothing can exceed the devastation, or be compared to it, but the effects of the wind on sandy deserts or mountains. I have known instances of people detained for twenty and thirty days in this tremendous pass, and it is seldom that it is crossed without a gale. And yet all this difficulty and danger might be obviated simply by the erection of crosses or mounts, as in the northern parts of Siberia, where I have seen in the distance of thirty or forty miles, a small mound of earth, with a white and black chequered cross placed at every one hundred and fifty yards.

The night was exceedingly cold, and the snow and wind prevented our even enjoying the luxury of a cup of tea, for no fire could be lighted. Crossing a second toundra, desert, of seven miles wide, with infinite labour to the dogs as well as our-

selves, we entered upon a most magnificent country. Lofty, straight, and stout firs lined the right of the valley, while the dwarfish larch, and alder, mixed with birch, stood upon the left in all their bandied and crooked shapes. The contrast was extremely pleasing as we glided along the milky valleys at a rapid rate. Immediately upon clearing the desert the snow and wind ceased, and we hailed the return of fine cold weather. Not long after we overtook a caravan of nartes in great distress, having been detained ten days in the mountains by the weather. The dogs had been without food for three days, and were, from fatigue, evidently in the last stage. In the early part of the evening we reached the Yelofka river, which unites not far hence with the Kamtchatka, running in a picturesque manner through the country. At seven we reached the ostrog of Yelofka, fortunate in having crossed the mountains so safely.

Yelofka is a pleasant village of eight dwellings and forty-six people, the country round it is elevated and well-wooded. We remained only a few hours to refresh ourselves, and then continued the journey along the river of its own name, the banks of which afford some beautiful scenery for about fifteen miles. We then came to a desert, which we crossed in a purga, fortunately not very heavy. At forty miles we reach-

ed the village of Khartchina of five dwellings and thirty inhabitants. I was welcomed to it by a respectable looking old man, a priest, son to the highly eulogized priest of Paratounka. The son perfectly well remembered Captains Cook and Clerk; he having been at that time a young man, living with his father at the village of Paratounka. Several uninteresting anecdotes were related of them, as also of Perouse, in their rambles of shooting or chasing the wild animals. I had at Yakutsk been recalled to the remembrance of Captain Cook by a silver watch, which now belongs to Captain Minitsky, of the Russian navy, and which, I think, is spoken of somewhere as having been given away by that great navigator to some individual merchant. He probably disposed of it, and thus at last it has fallen into the hands of the present holder, who, though I feel assured he appreciates it highly, yet would not retain it, should relations, or others more nearly concerned, express a desire to be possessed of so valuable a memorial.

From Khartchina the route lies over a large lake, and thence over a fine open country, abounding with some of the finest fir-trees I have ever seen, reaching to the height of sixty and eighty feet. At twenty miles we reached the ostrog of Kamennoy, on the right bank of the Kamtchatka, and, changing dogs, proceeded twelve miles far-

ther to Kamakie, over numerous lakes near the river. The country here abounds with red foxes, and is certainly one of the most picturesque parts of the peninsula: the beautiful view of the Sopka, or Peak of Cliutchie, was hid in the clouds. I moved on towards Nishney Kamtchatsk, also an ancient capital in the peninsula, a far more eligible place than the present site. The weather had now become very mild, no less than 3° of heat of Reaumur. We made good about seven miles of our journey through very deep snow by the ensuing morning. For three hours we did not move forward more than one mile, a heavy fall of snow had taken place, and it was found impossible to proceed, owing to the extraordinary heat of the weather. No track nor scent offered to the dogs, otherwise I would have persisted in the prosecution of my journey. The drivers, however, with snow shoes actually sunk eighteen inches deep in the snow, and I was therefore compelled to return. We soon regained the ostrog we had left, and there we passed the night, witnessing such a scene of riot and drunkenness as is quite beyond my pen to describe: had it not been for the previous knowledge of the character of the Kamtchatdales which I entertained, of their inoffensive, although boisterous, conduct, I should have feared some unhappy result. My companion had parted with a few bottles of spirits unadulte-

rated, which, when they had operated, induced him again to launch out adulterated spirits, receiving, of course, a sable for each bottle. I was thoroughly convinced from this circumstance that Kamtchatka should not be supplied with spirits.

I was mortified at not visiting the town of Nishney Kamtchatsk, and its port, but may say that the former contains twenty-two dwellings, and one hundred and fifty inhabitants, and the latter an accessible port, but much feared for want of being frequented. Formerly, when the seat of government was held there, vessels annually went to St. Peter and St. Paul's for provisions, but this is now no longer the case. Timber abounds in such quantities and of such a quality as should induce the government to fell and to export it to the present capital, where it is much wanted. I reached Cliutchie at midnight, having come over a few lakes and a half-frozen river. Cliutchie is a Russian peasants' village, containing one hundred and eighty inhabitants. It is pleasantly situated upon the right bank of the Kamtchatka, at the foot of the eastern termination of the lofty peak which is not far from it. This peak is said to be the most elevated in the peninsula, being about fifteen thousand feet above the level of the sea. It has frequently emitted flames,

lava, and dust, but its summit was not visible during my stay in this respectable village of Christians. After the grand eruption which I had witnessed in the Island of St. Vincent's, in 1812, I could feel no regret at not being able to see one in Kamtchatka. It is true that little or no mischief arises from the volcanoes of this peninsula, and they may therefore be more innocently and placidly seen and contemplated.

The amount of tribute paid by the peasants is about ten shillings, formerly it was twenty; being reduced one half at the time the Kamtchatdale yasack was reduced from two to one sable. The country is in every respect most luxuriant and beautiful, and were there a sufficiency of inhabitants, as well as of horned cattle, it would no doubt make one of the most desirable abodes in the world: certainly an abode I should rejoice to have within my reach, although separated from fortune, family, friends, and luxuries, nay, almost denied the comforts of life; to a contemplative mind, I have always deemed the necessaries of life quite sufficient, and these are eminently abundant in Kamtchatka. Wood of the first growth, fish in a most abundant quantity, game of the finest flavour, and of various species, pastures inconsumable; a chase which yields foxes, sables, river-otters, bears, wolves, &c. of the finest specimens, are what

Cliutchie has to boast. Vegetables are raised with greater facility than in any other part of the peninsula. Wild berries are very abundant, and some little rye flour is produced, though not of so ripe a quality as to be of much use; such are, in short, the claims of Cliutchie, that it should undoubtedly be made the capital of the peninsula, and I am only astonished it is not so, considering how well its central situation is adapted for that purpose. A neat church has lately been erected at the expense of the inhabitants, who are in general disliked by the chiefs and officers, owing to their resisting the payment of individual yasack, or presents. This is surely an enhancement of their character.

I quitted the village of Cliutchie perfectly satisfied with the character and conduct of its inhabitants. They preserve a great tenaciousness of their rights, and detestation of the injustice shown to, or advantage taken of, their neighbours, the aborigines. To prove this assertion, I need but mention that with these Cliutchie peasants I was obliged to pay in money for the hire of the dogs which drew me; a circumstance which had happened to me no where else, and therefore carries the most undoubted proof of exactions, extortions, and cruelty exercised upon the most innocent and inoffensive people in the world. My route lay

from Cliutchie at first over some small lakes, and then along the banks of the Kamtchatka, which at this period of the year, 14th December, O.S. is but half frozen. At twenty-five miles I reached the ostrog called Krestova, having three yourtes and twenty-four inhabitants, nearly all of whom are confined by disease. I continued on with the same dogs to Oushkielova, thirty miles further, having four habitations and twenty individuals, most of whom also are debilitated: indeed, it is extraordinary what havoc the introduction of the small-pox, and another distemper, made at the ostrogs on the banks of the Kamtchatka. Remarkably fine and extensive meadow lands attend the traveller all the way from Cliutchie to Kozerofsky, as well as noble forests of timber; and there are seasons when cattle might maintain themselves during the whole of the winter, the snow being then of no great depth; yet there are but few heads of these necessary animals. The scenery to the southward along the banks of the river, is also of the most picturesque and sublime appearance. The magnificent peak soaring to the clouds has a fine effect when viewed from the bed of the river.

Kozerofsky, forty miles beyond Oushkielova, contains five dwellings and thirty-six people, and is pleasantly situated. I continued along the

river Kamtchatka for twelve miles, and then along that of the Tolbatchinsk to an ostrog of the same name for thirty miles more. The latter part of the journey was through a crowded forest, and a thick fog, which occasioned me some serious blows, as the dogs made their rapid progress; now and then starting at the scent of a fox or sable. Tolbatchinsk is a pretty little village with thirty inhabitants, and appears to be on the improvement; the establishment is a new one, and almost secluded from the world. Stchappinat was the next village I came to. It is upon the Kamtchatka, at a deep and narrow part of the river, which was not yet frozen enough to bear the nartes. I crossed two other small rivers by bridges for that reason. The scenery was very beautiful, a lofty range of mountains lay to the east with a good deal of fine timber, while the flat country is one fine uninterrupted meadow, without a single cow to feed upon it. Stchappinat has seven dwellings and fifty-two inhabitants, and, it is said, the finest fish in the peninsula, though but few are actually procured from it: they are considered so delicious, that the inhabitants send them to the seat of government as presents to the chief and officers. The causes of their comparative scarcity are probably the depth and rapidity of the river, as well as the smallness

of the nets; for unless the river be actually swarming with fish, it is seldom that the inhabitants can provide themselves with a sufficient supply, so little are they instructed in those arts which alone can tend to their preservation.

To Massura are forty miles of a well-wooded country, and fine meadows upon the banks of the river. I almost flew the distance, being scarcely six hours in performing it. There are ten dwellings and sixty people, civil and hospitable to a proverb; a considerable quantity of cattle are in the neighbourhood, feeding on a rich pasture, which runs to Kirgannick, twenty-five miles further, where I got sight of the magnificent mountain scenery over-hanging Verchney Kamtchatsk. One Sopka (Peak) is especially remarkable. Milkova, a Russian peasant village, ten miles distant, contains fifteen houses, and one hundred and twenty inhabitants, received me next; a neat place, abounding in cattle, if thirty or forty of them may constitute an abundance; there are, however, no animals of the chase. A handsome church has of late been erected under the auspices of Captain Golenistcheff, the second in command of the peninsula, whom I found expecting my arrival, with every friendship and preparation of comfort which Kamtchatka may be said to boast, viz., a cup of tea, a glass of punch, and a

pipe of tobacco. Having received these, I continued for Verchney Kamtchatsk, also a peasants' village, but was obliged to return, owing to the inefficiency of the dogs, although distant only eight miles: I at length reached it much fatigued, having come through a pretty place called Stchegatchik, where some Cossacks are stationed to take care of a few heads of horned cattle, and four or five horses, which belong to the government, The situation is beautiful, on a branch of the Kamtchatka, which makes a semicircular indentation into the land, just opposite to Verchney Kamtchatsk, forming an island opposite to the junction of the Gatchick and Milkova.

I procured fresh dogs at Verchney, a place on the decline, and proceeded towards Sherom twenty miles, situated in one of the most romantic and enchanting valleys in the peninsula. I there met with the Ispravnick and eighteen nartes engaged for the collection of the yasacks, public and private, as well as for trade. I felt gratified to meet them, as I received good news of my affairs at the seat of government; and learnt also that there was a road before me to cross the desert, lying towards Malka. The Ispravnick had been detained fourteen days in a storm, and he and all the party, men and dogs, were nearly perishing of hunger, having partaken of nothing but youkola

(dried fish) for five days. Having exchanged dogs with another narte, I continued on for Poustchin, twenty miles, and arrived before noon. The Toion and I had a difference of opinion, which I shall ever regret, as it arose from my ignorance of the proper character of the Kamtchatdales. The poor man had heard of my coming, and had actually provided a good dinner for me, which I did not partake of, in consequence of his not inviting me; another poor man actually did invite me, and I entered his more humble dwelling. The Toion was much surprised, and more vexed at this slight, which tended to lower him in the opinion of his subjects. The fact proved to be that the Toion is really one of the oldest Kamtchatdales, and was only complying with the ancient custom of the country, which is not to invite a stranger into his dwelling, considering that such stranger has the right not only to take it, but even to eject its owners. I left him with great regret that I could not stay another day to make him amends; I did, however, all I could, with this view.

Ganal, forty-five miles from Poustchin, a romantic country, we passed in high glee at the near prospect of finishing my journey. The elevated ranges of mountains which form the Ganal Valley have all flat summits. To the valley succeeds a level plane, very subject to storms and heavy falls

of snow. I reached the place at nine in the evening. The inhabitants, amounting to thirty-two, live in four yourtes, and are all afflicted with the disease so common to the peninsula; and the contagion, and want of medicine have been so great, that even the children are equally afflicted, and the complaint of scrofula is become hereditary. In this part of the peninsula the chase is scarce, and the inhabitants mostly subsist upon fish, a few mountain-sheep, and wild rein-deer, being the only meat they taste from one end of the year to the other. The situation is fine and highly productive in fish, but at this moment there are not a sufficiency of people to transact the ordinary business; a circumstance which calls aloud for the compassion of the chief.

From Ganal to Malka are thirty miles, the first ten of which are over a sterile mountainous country, which is more than compensated by the succeeding richness of a valley eighteen miles in length. I crossed several times the Bistra, a rapid stream, uniting with the Bolshaya Reka, and was again obliged to become pilot, chief, and dog-master; however, I managed very well, and arrived early. Malka is deserving of little notice, yet is said to be celebrated for its baths! The situation is magnificently grand; the hospital stands in the bosom of a lofty chain of ele-

vated mountains at two miles from the village. I was welcomed by two old acquaintances, both of whom are doctors. Having refreshed myself, I proceeded to examine the hospitals and baths, all of which I found in a disgraceful state of filthiness and decay. There are two hospitals, one for the Kamtchatdales and a smaller one for the accommodation of the officers. There are also two baths, both ill contrived, and in want of every necessary and convenience which persons who have recourse to them require. The hospitals are without medicines, and the baths without flannel gowns, blankets, sheets, or towels; nor is there even a warm passage for the patient from the bath to the hospital; he must come from a place, where the atmosphere is equal to 25° of heat, and pass through a current of air where there may be 15° or 20° of frost. There never was a place where more could and ought to be, or where so little has been, done for the benefit of so wretched a people. The late chief doctor was five years in the command of this hospital, during which period he did nothing but keep his patients increasing in disease; indeed it may be considered a fortunate circumstance for the Kamtchatdales, that the governor was obliged to send him as surgeon of Captain Vassilieff's ship, in lieu of the proper surgeon, who remained behind at sick quarters. Not even the

most common vegetables have been raised; and but for a few cows, the benevolent present of Captain Rikord, the chief, I hardly know what there would be of the really useful for this establishment, which certainly owes nothing either to the industry or humanity of the doctor before alluded to.

The state of some of those miserable creatures whom I saw in the hospital, was such as absolutely to prevent the doctor from dressing their wounds; of course I am incapable of describing them. They are allowed by the Emperor one pound of bread and half a pound of meat per day. They have also fish in abundance, and wild berries are to be found every where round the place. The patients, being all afflicted with one disease, are cramped up into one small space, never to go out but at their own desire, nor do any work, though they might raise an unlimited quantity of vegetables from the grounds covered with the warm vapour. In short, instead of being as it is, a place calculated to engender and nourish disease almost to pestilence, it might be, at a trifling expense and with proper care on the part of the head doctor, one of the most humane and efficient establishments on the face of the globe.

With respect to the nature and quality of the baths, they had a strong smell of sulphur, and an

unpleasant taste. The hot and cold springs are united at the baths, and it is a strange circumstance, that the one should always be boiling hot in 25° of frost, while the other at 30° of heat is always below the freezing point. These were the only remarks my short stay, in the month of December, could enable me to make. I should, however, in justice observe, that the present head doctor, if it be Mr. Gramatin, who was my shipmate in the transport from Okotsk, is a man of great talents, perseverance, and industry; and had, previous to my leaving the peninsula, seven months after my arrival and visit to the hospital, cleared the place of three-fourths of the patients, and sent them to their homes quite cured. He had no remedy but surgical operations, and succeeded in first putting the patient to sleep, and then cutting out all the afflicted parts. To the truth of this statement, extraordinary as it will doubtless appear in Russia, I beg leave to add the attestation of Dr. Zaerzerfskey, who was with me at the hospital at the time to which I allude. Dr. Gramatin is also celebrated as a poet; some of his invocations to the Muses have already found their way from Kamtchatka to St. Petersburg.

My route from Malka to St. Peter and St. Paul's was over a highly picturesque valley, and in beautiful weather. I soon reached Nachikin

and Koraki, and, changing dogs, proceeded very pleasantly till midnight damped our satisfaction a little with a fall of snow. We halted to refresh the dogs, and lay down till the peep of dawn enabled us to proceed, and we reached Avatcha by noon. But no dogs were to be procured there except three which carried my little baggage; I therefore proceeded on foot, and reached the haven at about three o'clock. My entry, alone and unperceived, was widely different from my departure:—my sensations were correspondent. In melancholy mood, leaving my betrothed for the sake of wandering over a long and painful journey; returning delighted to have done so before I should be made most happy, by finding that betrothed true, and all that I could desire, —but no more of this.

Having thus completed the tour of the Peninsula, it will be proper in this place to enter on its description, with that of its inhabitants, their manners, customs, &c.

CHAPTER XI.

General Observations on the Peninsula of Kamtchatka.

KAMTCHATKA is a large peninsula of an elliptical figure, extending from the latitude of 59° to 51° N; the breadth is inconsiderable. A magnificent chain of mountains, with numerous sopkas or peaks, extend from north to south, the whole length of the peninsula, from which mountains numerous rivers, large and small, find their way into the ocean. Of these the Kamtchatka is the only navigable one, admitting vessels of one hundred tons as far as one hundred and fifty miles up the stream. All the rivers are, however, crowded with fish of superior flavour. There are also lakes of considerable size, and so numerous, that all intercourse between the several parts of the peninsula is, during spring, summer, and autumn, effectually precluded.

The productions of the country are few but valuable. There is an abundance of wood, as fit for ship-building as for general use. The finest timber is found on the banks of the Kamtchatka, Yelofka, and eastern coast; but the cli-

mate is such as to induce me to believe that neither corn nor vegetables will ever attain to great perfection; the soil in all seasons, at the depth of twenty-four to thirty inches, being frozen. Potatoes never ripen, cabbages never come to a head, and peas only flower; but turnips and radishes thrive amazingly. Grass of the most nutritious quality is found in the greatest abundance, as well in the numerous meadows as in the forests. It grows to the height of between five and six feet, and in some places three crops are produced within the year.

Winter may be said to occupy near one half of the year, spring and summer the other half. The winters are mild when compared to those of Siberia; the thermometer never descending, in the southern parts of the peninsula, below 20° of Reaumur, and seldom below 12° and 15°. Spring is the most agreeable time, just when the leaves put forth, and it is then the fishing commences. The summer is the most disagreeable portion of the year, owing to the heavy rains and heavier fogs which come from the eternally snow-clad mountains. The greatest heat is in July, when the thermometer is at 27° and 28° of Reaumur. The snow lying upon the ground seven and eight months will sufficiently account for the want

of cultivation, but indeed the remaining four can hardly be considered as equal to more than two months in other places; for the sun at St. Peter and St. Paul's has no effect upon the earth during more than four hours of the day, and from the immense height of the mountains, it is only from ten o'clock until two that any heat is felt.

This absence of heat, and these changes of climate, with the very heavy fogs, which account for the sterility of the soil, operate also to prevent the inhabitants from laying in a sufficient store of winter provisions, which, as they consist of fish, are exposed to the air to dry, and in a short time become so rotten andmaggotty, that but a small quantity can be made serviceable for the consumption of the people; the rest is retained for the dogs. Salt is at present issued, but not in sufficient quantities; were that article more liberally distributed, the people might in some years prepare fish to last them several successive ones. From the quantity now supplied by the king of the Sandwich islands, it is to be hoped that the first productive season will be taken advantage of.

Of wild vegetables, some of which are mixed with the bark of trees for the fare of the inhabitants, there is an abundance in Kamtchatka, and there is no doubt that greens, turnips, and radishes

might, with a little trouble, be every where produced. Wild berries and wild garlick abound; the latter is exported to Okotsk and Yakutsk: this plant is one of the finest antiscorbutics known, but has a peculiarly offensive smell.

The principal riches of Kamtchatka may be said to consist in the animals of the chase, of which there are so prodigious a number, that there are not sufficient inhabitants to take them. The most valuable are foxes of various colours, a few sea and more river otters, with an immense number of sables. Bears, wolves, rein-deer, and mountain-sheep, and sometimes a few lynxes, are also to be found. The number of skins annually exported and consumed in the peninsula may be about thirty thousand, of which sables and foxes form the principal part. The sables are considered at once the warmest and the coarsest known; the foxes, however, especially the fiery red, are of the finest species. Next to these furs, the dogs of Kamtchatka may be considered as forming a great part of their riches. These faithful and useful animals are employed to transport fish, supply the house with water, the cattle with hay,—in short, to do all the work that horses perform in England. They are fed as circumstances may dictate, being always left to shift for themselves from June to October. They

are of a coarse appearance, in shape resembling a common house-dog, but endued with great sagacity, and it is to be regretted that they are not relieved a little by the importation of horses.

Independent of fish and wild animals, the Kamtchatdales derive also a considerable benefit from the surprising quantities of geese, ducks, swans, snipes, and wild cocks. They are preserved by dipping them in water, which freezing, they will be good as long as winter continues; at other times they are salted. The ducks and snipes are most excellent; but the geese, swans, and wild sheep, are considered venison, and of the most delicious kind too, by those who are termed epicures; for myself, although I have frequently partaken of them, I never could relish their flesh. The Kamtchatdales also derive great benefit from the whales, which are numerous, and which being encountered by the Kasatka, for the sake of the tongue, as is supposed, are killed and cast ashore. Upon the whole, therefore, there are no people at whose disposition Providence has placed more of the necessaries of life, than the inhabitants of Kamtchatka. For their direct subsistence, they have fish, flesh, and fowl, wild berries and roots in great variety and abundance, sufficient, doubtless, to maintain a large population; while for clothing, they have

immense quantities of furs of the warmest and most durable kind; and for firing and building, wood is every where to be had in the utmost profusion.

Such being the case, it becomes a matter of speculation, what could induce the aborigines to live in that filthy and famished condition which formerly characterized them. Was it from an over-abundant population, or the want of means to possess themselves of food—such as guns, nets, and traps? That they had means to entrap game and fish for a certain proportion of the inhabitants there can be no doubt, but whether sufficient for a large population is very questionable.

Of the people in general, I can only say they are as amiable and honest as ever. They are now established in villages, all built in the old Russian style, which are clean and comfortable. During the summer, or fishing season, they leave their winter residences for the balagans or places which they use for drying their fish. Thus the summer is employed in preparing food against the winter, which latter is taken up in the chase. Beyond this, the Kamtchatdale is still the same lazy, drunken, servile animal as formerly. Their ancient language is not forgotten, but is so far out of use, that there are few who do not speak

Russian. Most of the aborigines are baptized, and may be said to live as the Russians do. The number of real Kamtchatdales who retain their ancient usages is small. They reside on the northern coasts beyond Tygil and Nishney Kamtchatsk. Hospitality is the most striking feature in their character; but they are also distinguished by their strict adherence to truth, and their honesty is proverbial. Without being forward to complain of ill-treatment, they will fearlessly recount it when questioned. They are in part governed by their own Toions or Chiefs, but an annual visit is made to each village by the Ispravnick or Chief Judge, as well for the purpose of collecting sables as of administering justice and deciding quarrels.

Their dress is the same as formerly, that for the winter season being made of the skins of beasts; but in summer they wear nankeens, and at present there is hardly a Kamtchatdale who does not wear a shirt. The women have also adopted the Russian head-dress, the articles for which are procured from the pedlars at a most exorbitant rate. It is surprising that this people, who have now been feeling the extreme of oppression from neglect and mal-administration for one hundred and twenty years, should not have become wiser and more economical in their habits;

on the contrary, one might suppose they were a people but yesterday discovered. They will part with the most valuable furs for a trifling article, or a glass of spirits.

I need say nothing of their superstitions, as they are nearly at an end. They now place as much reliance upon the efforts of the priests, as they formerly did on their shamanes, with this difference only, that to the former they give many furs, while to the latter they only gave a hearty meal.

Of laws they have but few of their own, their motto being something like that of the Chinese, "to return evil for evil, and good for good." At present they await the arrival of the chief, of an officer, or of a commissary, with a great deal of ceremony, giving him the best lodging, and acknowledging, if I may so say, his supremacy. Formerly, it appears, they lived in a perfect state of equality and independence of each other, age and expertness in hunting alone being held in estimation or respect.

The Kamtchatdales are now supplied with culinary utensils and every thing they can require by the Russians; and as they live exactly in the same manner, and in the same description of houses with the latter, I need only refer my readers to an account of a Russian village; in

their outward appearance there is no difference whatever. They seem a race disburthened of all care and consideration for the future, and entirely resigned to any fate which may await them, whether it be oppression, starvation, or disease.

In my opinion, and I speak it most sincerely, the aborigines have not derived much benefit from the conquest of their country by the Russians, as even their conversion to Christianity has done little other good, than entitled them to the name of Christians. The great number of priests and deacons (twenty-six in number) would, I presume, suggest an expectation of more learning and piety in this part of the world than in other semi-barbarous places; but really I have never seen any good effects from the labours of these reverend gentlemen. Certainly there is no population corresponding to the number of ecclesiastics, as will appear on considering that the whole Kamtchatdale population does not exceed, male and female, two thousand seven hundred and sixty, while their dogs amount to two thousand two hundred and eight. The number of Russians is one thousand two hundred and sixty. The inhabitants north of Tygil and Nishney Kamtchatsk are four hundred and ninety-eight, while in the Koriak villages there are one hundred souls; making a popula-

tion of four thousand five hundred and seventy-four, men, women, and children, Russians, Kamtchatdales, and Koriaks. Whether the original population has not decreased in a surprising degree is a question I shall not answer, farther than by reminding my readers that at the discovery of Kamtchatka, we are told in the Russian history, that no less than one hundred and sixteen villages were on the banks of the river Kamtchatka. The small-pox, and its rival distemper, with other diseases, and above all the spirit of persecution which has been unremittingly practised towards these poor people, have been the several causes of the depopulation. Of late, however, I can with certainty say the population has not decreased; this may be owing to the benefits arising from vaccination, as well as somewhat better medical attendants. But although population has of late kept its maximum, it may be a question whether the aborigines have not decreased in the same ratio that the Russians and convicts have increased. At present there are several Yakut as well as Russian exiles in the peninsula, neither of whom can be of much benefit; but both assisting to persecute and plunder the Kamtchatdales.

Of the history and origin of the Kamtchatdales little positive has ever been known; and that only for the last one hundred and thirty years. Kamt-

chatka is supposed to have been visited by some Russians in 1649, when one of the traveller Deshneff's vessels was wrecked on its coast. Those Russians lived with them in peace for a considerable period of time; but quarrelling among themselves were murdered. Nothing more is known of the place until Vladimir Atlassof discovered the peninsula in his excursions from the Anadyr, from which time a constant petty warfare continued between the Russians and natives, until the general revolt and massacre in 1731. Since this period, the peninsula has not been greatly troubled with either conspiracies or massacres. Little doubt can exist that the Kamtchatdales are of Asiatic origin; of this, their features and customs, as well as their dwarfish size, are evident tokens. I have read several dissertations upon the subject, but disagree with most of them. My own opinion is formed from ocular demonstration alone, and not from a study of the circumstances under which they labour. Their having progressed from America is indeed a ridiculous idea; and their having learnt many secrets, as causing fire by friction, &c. from the inhabitants of the opposite continent, is just as probable as the other sagacious notions, that they were the teachers. How, in either case, could they pass that formerly ferocious and warlike race the Tchuktchi? Or if they

had come from the north of Siberia, from Irkutsk or Yakutsk by Okotsk and Idgiga, how did they pass the still more fierce and barbarous Koriaks? The idea is absurd; and the only one I can for a moment entertain is, that they are a Mongole tribe, who were driven down the Amour, and passing along the Kurile Isles, reached Kamtchatka. A few of the same race are still the inhabitants of those isles, with a dialect of the same language, originating from the Mongolian; and the only difference between them and the Kamtchatdales is, that they are a more manly, and consequently a more independent race; for of all the people at present existing, I believe the natives of this peninsula to be the most affable and hospitable; but, at the same time, the most cowardly and insensible. I never saw in any part of the world a people more abused, under the sanction of a proverb, now become almost a principle, "God is high, and the Emperor far off."

Their modes of fishing and hunting, and such productions of the country as I have not noticed, may be found in Cook's and other travels. I will therefore proceed to compare the present happiness of the people of this peninsula with that which they formerly enjoyed. In the first place, as to their possessions in horses and horned cattle. —It appears by the last census, that there are but

one hundred and nine of the former, and nine hundred and sixty-eight of the latter in the whole peninsula, two-thirds of which are in the hands of the Russians; and but three hundred and ninety-three head of cattle in the possession of three thousand four hundred Kamtchatdales and Koriaks. It is to be regretted that the flattering prospects held out by Captain King have not been realized. The introduction of horses and horned cattle would much tend to ameliorate the condition of the people, were they once imported upon a large scale. The dogs, like the aborigines, are on the decline, and probably twenty or thirty years more will leave nothing in Kamtchatka but the Russians and animals of the chase. When it is recollected that Kamtchatka has such magnificent and extensive meadows, and that the climate is not severe; and when it is considered with what facility government might send each year two or three thousand heads of young cattle by the annual transports to Tygil, it may be naturally supposed that the different chiefs have been attending more to their personal concerns than to those of the peninsula. That the place might be made even to flourish, there can be no reasonable doubt.

The expenses of the colony have been very great to Russia, and must continue so, as long as the present plan is persisted in. The yasack

amounts to a less sum of money than the single maintenance of a chief. Five hundred heads of foxes or sables, worth six thousand roubles, or three hundred pounds, is the amount; while the expenses of the colony cannot fall short of two hundred thousand roubles, or ten thousand pounds.

The depopulated state of this peninsula is also to be attributed to other causes. Their continual wars and insurrections greatly thinned them, and these were followed by the introduction of the small-pox, which in the year 1768 carried off no less than six thousand persons; and twenty thousand are supposed to have fallen victims to it within a short period. Yet at this moment there is a want of vaccinating matter; nor is it a questionable assertion that the quality of medicines in the hospitals is shamefully adulterated, and the quantity small. The present worthy chief has, however, caused an inquiry to be made upon this subject and the result has been transmitted to government. But it is not the small-pox alone that the arrival of the Russians introduced into this place; the distemper before alluded to has made, and continues to make, most dreadful ravages in every part of the peninsula, very few families being free from the taint, and no part of the world can show

more miserable objects of its fury. The whole race indeed look like beings better qualified to extinguish than propagate the human species; nor is this surprising, considering their present state, almost without hospitals, medicines, or attendants, save that ill-managed house at Malka.

Besides these two diseases, the inhabitants of Kamtchatka are subject to all those which make havoc in countries where the people are ordinarily ill-fed, ill-clothed, and liable to famine. The last has frequently visited this peninsula, more from a want of people than of food; for fish is not always to be had upon both sides of the peninsula at the same time, and they have not the means of transporting the superabundant quantity to the opposite coast.

Another great cause of this ravage in population has arisen from the introduction of spirits: a Kamtchatdale will sell his last sable or fox for a glass of it, though he is not physically strong enough to drink any thing of the kind. When it is considered that sixteen thousand bottles of this trash are consumed in the short period of three or four months by six or seven hundred people, we may well feel pity and surprise—pity for the poor women and children, and surprise at the means of getting either the money or sables. Such a quantity of spirit ought to sell for fifty thousand

roubles, which is one hundred per cent. upon the price at Okotsk, but it is in reality sold for twice that sum. When it is recollected that officers, soldiers, sailors, merchants, and priests travel round the peninsula for the purpose of trade, it will be less wonderful when I assert that each bottle of spirits sold to the Kamtchatdales, produces the value of ten and twelve shillings. Now allowing half the quantity imported (eight thousand bottles) to be consumed by the aborigines, this would produce from eighty to one hundred thousand roubles, while the cost is, in Okotsk, only twenty-five thousand. I have seen a bottle of spirits sold for a sable, and afterwards, when the party was drunk, a bottle of adulterated liquor has fetched the same price: in short, I have seen three and even four sables given for two bottles of spirits.

Allowing seven hundred and fifty families of the Koriaks and Kamtchatdales, which is five to each family, and that half the quantity of imported spirit is consumed by them, it will appear that each family consumes at least twelve bottles in four months. By this plan the poor purchaser is drunk for days together, and for the rest of the year can get nothing to cheer him under his depression. The cost of that spirit to the Kamtchatdales is one hundred and fifty or two hundred roubles, a prodigious sum for a poor family to ex-

pend upon an article so pernicious in its moral and physical effects. Such a sum of money in Kamtchatka would produce near six or eight hundred pounds weight of flour; enough to support a small family during a whole year: or such a sum would enable them to purchase proper clothing, culinary utensils, nets, twine, tobacco, axes, and knives. The evil of these grog-shops is carried to so ruinous an extent, that the children of the natives are left for three and four days without any food, save youkola, dried fish, doled out to them once or twice within that time. I have known instances of mothers and children being left without any means of support, in consequence of the retailing of such trash being allowed. The youkola and the bark of trees is, in such cases, almost the only nourishment the women and children can procure for several days. If they happen to be possessed of a cow, they are considered very fortunate. It needs little philosophy to prove that it is only by taking care of the rising generation that the stock itself can be preserved, which will not long be possible, if spirit continue to be transported and retailed out as it now is.—While making these reflections in England, I am aware that the Russian Government have desisted from this trade, but this is only the worse for the Kamtchatdales, inasmuch as the

pedlars take an extra quantity, and demand a most exorbitant price for a spirit infinitely inferior: the only effectual check is indiscriminate prohibition; a prohibition which ought also to extend to Okotsk.

The abuses arising from the collection of the yasack are most cruel. The yasack itself is inconsiderable, but from the arbitrary manner in which it is collected, it is rendered odious and oppressive. The tribute is levied in kind at any low or capricious valuation, and it has not unfrequently happened that the Toion of a village, who does not properly compliment the Chief, or other officer, upon the annual visit, has so small a price put upon his furs, in payment of their tribute, that they sustain a loss of two, three, and even four hundred per cent. I have seen sables valued at half-a-crown for which the merchants present would have given twelve shillings. Independent of the yasack, each Kamtchatdale has to pay seventy copecs, or seven pence, as a sort of capitation or poll-tax, upon failure of which the Ispravnick may have recourse to the most arbitrary and unjust measures. Any property may be seized and sold on the moment, such as axes, knives, nets, guns, kettles, or the clothing of the family; and it has often happened that a poor family have been ruined through the cruel and oppressive conduct of

these tax-gatherers, not from a deficiency of the *legal* dues, but of *illegal* dues. The mode of taxation in each ostrog is also highly objectionable, and sometimes rendered cruel. They are not taxed as a people, but as a place; and it not unfrequently happens that the village which formerly contained forty or fifty able people, and was taxed as such, does not the following year contain more than twenty or twenty-five, in consequence of illness or removals. There is, however, no remedy, the yasack of the whole must be paid by the few. It is also not a little singular that each ostrog is taxed in money, and yet money cannot be received; the duplicity of this act is too apparent to be mentioned, yet it would be seen that the government must be unacquainted with a fact of the kind, for the difference in the amount of the tribute would not equal one hundred pounds. Instead of the sum of money at which each village is rated, the inhabitants are obliged to pay furs at one fourth the value. Sables of the finest quality, and worth forty shillings a pair, are never averaged at more than ten. It would be more honest to increase the nominal tribute of money, or put a specific tax on furs, which would be felt less severely, because an appearance of candour would accompany it.

The next galling tax is that levied for the

tax-gatherer himself, and this is a greater grievance than that levied on behalf of the Emperor, and under more humiliating circumstances. Each ostrog, and each Toion or Chief of it, is also compelled to pay the same tribute to his actual Chief as to the Emperor himself; so that the yasack is *de facto* paid at least five times over.

Nor is the impolitic system of collecting the tribute more injurious than that arising from forced or gratuitous services, such as the forwarding of the post, the transport of flour and salt, and the issuing of padvodies, or forced levies of horses or dogs, to officers and favourites. This is indeed an intolerable abuse, and calls loudly for redress. There can be no doubt but that if the proprietors of dogs were rewarded at a proper time and in a proper manner, they would as much court the employment as they now abhor it. According to the present plan the natives lose their time, their dogs, their health, and their provisions. Any favourite or officer who may wish to trade is furnished with one of these free billets, which authorizes him, upon the plea of public duty, to call out men and dogs. While the manner of the officer or favourite seems to intimate, that he confers an obligation upon the Chief of the village by his acceptance of a couple of sables as a present.

Nor is this all: not content with the present, the party travelling has the privilege of trading, and buying just as many more sables as the poor aboriginal may have caught, and which are invariably sold for just such a consideration as the officer may incline to give.

If a governor or officer be compelled to travel upon public service, and if he receives from the Crown a sum of money to pay travelling expenses, it seems very strange that such money is not paid to these poor people. As little can I understand why a post should travel gratis: surely the poorest and most distant part of the Russian empire should not be oppressed in such a manner. It is true, the sum paid by the government to officers when travelling is small, as well as that paid to the postilion when in charge of the post; but small as it is in itself, it would be acceptable to those to whom it would appear much. As to officers' travelling, for which there is no public necessity, they can at best but reap the advantages belonging to the fair trader, who is not inconsiderably taxed. I have heard an officer of high rank assert, that every voyage from Kamtchatka to Okotsk and back again, was worth ten thousand roubles, or five hundred pounds; and I believe he spoke the truth.

With respect to the pedlars, here denominated

merchants, they, in truth, ought to be taxed severely, as well in regard to the goods they bring as the price at which they are sold, the articles being such as are of light burthen, or will return the greatest profit. The ignorance of the aborigines is such, and their thoughtlessness of the future so great, that they prefer present luxuries to future necessities. The quantity of articles hawked about by the merchants consists of tobacco, spirits, silks, tea, sugar, nankeen, and cotton handkerchiefs. Every Kamtchatdale keeps open house, and upon the arrival of a Russian his door is held open, the owner standing by it uncovered, and awaiting the entry of his noble guest, who, making an obeisance to the kasaika, or landlady, passes on to the most comfortable part of the dwelling, and divesting himself of the unwieldy clothing so necessary in this part of the world, calls aloud for dinner or supper as the time may be, orders food for his dogs, eats and drinks well, has a bed prepared for him, and takes breakfast, consisting of fine game, fish, and the like. The intermediate time is employed in extorting three or four hundred per cent. profit for his goods, and the only remuneration to his host is a glass of spirits, or a leaf of tobacco, in some cases not even a "thank ye," although stress of weather has, unfortunately for them,

detained him to partake of their hospitality for a week or more.

Were the merchants compelled to take more woollens and linens, some flour or oatmeal, with a sufficient quantity of axes, knives, kettles, twine, nets, and other implements of great necessity, there would be less objection to their proceeding round the peninsula, and less inducement for officers to do so. Tobacco, it is true, is an article of great demand as well as of great necessity; tea and sugar are also in considerable demand, though, probably, too much money is lavished upon both these articles by the Kamtchatdales; as also upon silks, nankeens, and fine cottons. A great benefit would arise from the establishment of a general fair in Kamtchatka, to be held at St. Peter and St. Paul's, as well as from two or three provincial fairs, to be held upon a certain day at certain places. Among the people who also travel round the peninsula of Kamtchatka are doctors and parsons. They are both extremely troublesome, for while the one affects to prepare the soul and the other the body, both, I believe, are more concerned in fleecing the thoughtless aboriginal, and in depriving him of the means of support.

The quantity of convicts sent amongst a people so susceptible of imposition, is also a serious

grievance. The convicts, as Russians, have an indirect ascendancy over the Kamtchatdales, which is exercised in a most intolerant and infamous manner. The convicts frequently desert, and commit every species of villany and outrage, even to the fomenting of insurrections. This was the case during my stay in the peninsula; nor are the Kamtchatdales so dull, but that they remember Count Benjofsky with horror. If the government of Russia really feel interested in the prosperity of Kamtchatka, and I do not doubt it, they have an easy mode of effecting it, by transplanting thither two or three thousand Yakuti, with their cattle. They are an industrious, ingenious, and peaceable people; and, being excellent herdsmen, they could not, of course, but thrive in a country of such extensive and rich pastures.

I cannot refrain from mentioning what appears to me a most desirable plan of administering a direct, and yet in-expensive, relief to these poor people: Let the yasack be totally abolished, and let each family of the aborigines be compelled to take from the government one pood of flour per month, at the price, say, of a sable or fox-skin. The result would be, that government would issue an extra six thousand poods of flour at an expense of sixty thousand roubles, in return for

which they would receive six thousand skins, worth at least ninety thousand roubles; leaving a gross profit of four times the price of the present yasack, and actually assisting the Kamtchatdales by the abandonment of a direct tax of half the amount—to say nothing of the benefits which would accrue from such a measure to the females and children who are now left for many days without tasting any other food than bad fish, or the bark of trees. I do not know what effect a poll-tax may have upon the animal frame, but it appears to be no incitement to procreation. In Kamtchatka it is the same as in Mexico; a single man pays a heavy tax, a married man a heavier, and a father the heaviest of all. Such conduct is bad policy on the part of government, and carries with it more the appearance of a wish to extinguish than to increase the population of Siberia.

I have already commented upon the evil effects arising from forced levies, and forced services; of the transport of flour, salt, spirits, the post, as well as officers from one place to another without any remuneration to the inhabitants. Of the conduct of these travelling gentlemen, high and low, it will be sufficient to give a specimen. The officer, upon arriving at a village, is received by the Toion or Chief, and conducted to the warmest and cleanest part of the yourte.

His upper garments are taken from him, cleared of the snow, and put out in the open air for the night; it being understood that the colder the dress is put on in a cold country, the warmer it ultimately becomes. The landlady, or Toionsha, is also engaged in scraping the boots of the travellers, to prevent the heat of the room from melting the snow which adheres to them. The best provisions are then got ready as fast as possible, either for dinner or supper, as the time may suit. The Toion then comes in with a reluctant smile and a pair of handsome sables, and bowing to the officer, places them upon the table for his acceptance. Dinner being at length served up, the officer may be considerate enough to give the Toion a glass of spirits, as also to permit the family to partake of the tea-leavings. Having finished his dinner, the officer asks the Toion if the chase has been good, and how many sables he has got, probably two, four, or six, which he accordingly takes for as many handkerchiefs, pieces of nankeen, pounds of tobacco, or a small quantity of tea and sugar. The dogs of the village are at last ordered out, and the officer departs, in perfect complacency with his conduct and condescending demeanour.

I have never been able to ascertain the exact number of animals annually caught in the penin-

sula, but suppose they cannot fall short of thirty thousand, worth at least two hundred thousand roubles. One out of every forty is supposed to be paid to the emperor upon their arrival at Okotsk, but it is very difficult to insure any payment of such a tax except from the regular traders, and they also manage to defraud the government of the proper dues. The value of the furs varies; a sea-otter is worth thirty-five pounds; a river-otter, two pounds; a black fox, twenty pounds; black and white fox, ten pounds; brown fox, two pounds; a common fox, twelve shillings; and a white or blue fox, as little as two shillings and sixpence; sables vary from eight to twelve shillings. For these bread is bartered at eight shillings the pood; tea at twelve shillings the pound; sugar, four shillings, and tobacco three shillings the pound; in short, no article is sold for less than four hundred per cent. profit upon the actual expense of fetching it from Canton; with the advantage in that case of procuring all sorts of coarse cottons, nankeens, and handkerchiefs, besides iron utensils.

The American Company might, and ought to contract with the government for supplying flour to Okotsk, Idgiga, and Kamtchatka, for which about forty thousand poods are annually required. Their abundance of unemployed vessels would

also enable them to furnish the aborigines with every thing they require, at a cheap and yet a profitable rate. But such is the pertinacity and jealousy of those composing that body, that they will do nothing even to benefit themselves, if it be also of benefit to others. And thus, a trade with Manilla, Canton, the South Sea islands, California, Calcutta and Japan, as well as the establishment of a whale fishery are sacrificed; and the eastern frontiers of the Russian empire remain in their original barren, impoverished, and savage state, instead of boasting a flourishing trade, carried on by a civilized, organized, and friendly population. The produce of the above mentioned places might be warehoused in Kamtchatka, and in the ensuing summer be transported to Okotsk, and thence over all Siberia.

The drying and salting of fish, the felling of timber for furniture, and the countenancing of agricultural pursuits, could not fail of benefiting Kamtchatka; but the whale fishery would, above all things, redound to the honour and interest of Russia. It may not be amiss to add, that the importation of foreign corn would much assist the Yakuti; its immediate effect would be to save the lives of twenty thousand horses, which are annually sacrificed by hard work or famine. Formerly, when the horses were more numerous,

from eighty to one hundred thousand were annually employed between Okotsk and Yakutsk by the merchants, the American Company, and the government: at present there are not more than thirty thousand. Of these, at least one half are sacrificed, and the remainder rendered unfit for a second trip. The whole number of horses annually sacrificed in Siberia does not, it is said, fall short of fifty thousand; so that ere long they will also be extinct, and with them the very being of the Yakuti, who are even now going down in an equal ratio.

Much benefit has been derived to the colony from the exertions of the present Chief, Captain Rikord. The rule of never allowing a cow to be killed until she is past calving, is in itself excellent; but the stock on hand is so small that a century would elapse before what can be termed herds of cattle could be seen wandering and feasting upon the almost unbounded pastures of the peninsula. What the different chiefs have been doing for the last fifty years, Heaven alone knows! When Captains King and Clarke were here, they seem to have taken it for granted, or to have been informed, that cattle of all descriptions were in a flourishing state. From the proximity of Okotsk to Tygil, a couple of transports might, in one summer, transport at least one thousand

head of cattle, which, repeated for ten years, would place the peninsula in an absolutely enviable situation. This act of humanity would be attended with no expense to the government; on the contrary, it might be made advantageous to the government as well as the Kamtchatdales, who would willingly pay the value in sables, and the result would be, that no part of the vast Russian empire would be richer or better provided with food of various descriptions than the distant province of Kamtchatka.

Upon the banks of the Kamtchatka, where the land lies distant from the salt water, and sheltered by the mountains from the east winds; as well as on those banks which have been enriched by the lava emitted by the volcanoes, barley, oats, and rye have been produced, but in no instance with so much success as to pay the labour. The productions, it is true, have been a little more varied and a little riper, but rarely consumable. In spite of this fact, the gazettes of St. Petersburg formally and officially announce this year that a quartern of rye produced nine quarterns, and that the size or weight of a common potatoe was three quarters of a pound. Three quarters of an ounce would be a sufficient tax upon credulity: I have no hesitation in saying that both these reports are fabulous in every sense of the word,

for I have never seen a potatoe in the whole province either ripe, or larger than a hen's egg.

If large herds of cattle were distributed on the banks of the Kamtchatka, and other favoured places, with the benefit of manure, agricultural implements, and knowledge, no doubt the soil might be made to answer the purpose. I certainly cannot conceive the climate of Kamtchatka to be such, as of itself to preclude the pursuit of agriculture in some of its minor branches, as I consider the soil to be much superior to that of Connecticut, or Massachusetts, or either of our Canadas.

In the vicinity of Avatcha are to be seen, what are by some termed artificial enclosures, within which cattle were formerly maintained, but I conclude them to be natural enclosures formed by the overflowing of the rivers. My reason is, that no enclosure is to be found upon the land side, but only on the borders of the rivers, and small streams, and there they are perfect; and we are generally informed that the Kamtchatdales possessed no other domestic animals than dogs. Some individual has of late thought proper to favour the public, of Russia, with an account of the happy and prosperous state of the Kamtchatdales, previous to the invasion of their country by the Russians:—whence he took his text

I know not, but I cannot believe that a large population, with slender means of subsistence, and less knowledge, could ever have been maintained in happiness or prosperity.

Before entirely closing these remarks respecting Kamtchatka, and its grievances, I may just advert to one or two points not hitherto dwelt on. The children of the natives receive no education, and the children of the Russians but little more. There certainly is a school existing in St. Peter and St. Paul's, governed by a priest and regular schoolmaster; but one is a great rogue, and the other a greater sot. The sum allowed for the maintenance of each child is, I believe, five pounds per annum, scarcely enough to buy clothing, and were it not for the abundance of fish caught, and some assistance from their families, I really do not see how the boys could be kept alive. Of the clerical gentlemen themselves, I may observe, that they maintain a great distinction between practice and precept. They are very numerous: I know not what so many do in so poor a place, there being no congregations to employ so great a number. The revenue received by these reverend gentlemen is far from inconsiderable, and, although it is done under the disguise of voluntary contribution, still it presses heavy upon the people; and heavier

still when it is considered that they do little work of any kind besides trade. Surely their capacities are such that they are qualified to become schoolmasters; yet never but in one instance have I seen moral or intellectual instruction given to the children, and in that instance the party was paid. I do not know how laborious the duty of a Russian priest may be in a large congregation, or whether it is the same as in a small one, but this I do know, that in such a place as Kamtchatka, they do not occupy themselves for the benefit of the public three hours in twenty-four, the remaining twenty-one are occupied in trading, hunting, fishing, &c. Of late the Emperor has given them an allowance of flour as well as a regular salary, and it may therefore be hoped that the natives will, at least, be so far benefited as to have fewer of their visits, except on their spiritual concerns.

Whether the Russian government will pay any attention to the serious and deplorable situation of the peninsula of Kamtchatka is of no personal consequence to me, though I may well feel a strong interest concerning a place in which I resided for more than a year, and where I married. The ceremony was attended with much more pomp and parade than if it had been celebrated in England: it took place on the 8th of January, and I certainly am the first English-

man that ever married a Kamtchatdale, and my wife is undoubtedly the first native of that peninsula that ever visited happy Britain.

The winter was passed in a constant round of hospitality and comfort, and hardly any thing remarkable occurred to call for observation. Three shocks of earthquakes were felt, two of them very severe: one threw the sand up from the banks of the river Kamtchatka, and quite annihilated the snow; the Cliutchefska Sopka also emitted flames and lava. The snow began to disappear at St. Peter and St. Paul's in the beginning of May. By the middle of the month one of the transports sailed from the port to Nishney Kamtchatsk, reaching it in five days; and by the latter end of May the snow had entirely disappeared, and Spring, in the course of a few days, made her welcome appearance; wild flowers and vegetables were every where springing up, and enlivening the dreariness of the last seven months. Even the rigging of the transport which was to carry me back, excited my interest, and reminded me of former times. The attention of the inhabitants was sufficiently engaged by the accession of fish, as herrings in the inner harbour, cod in the outer haven, and seals every where. Some among them proceeded to the islands at the mouth of the haven, and

brought in some thousands of eggs, while others were out in shooting-parties, sending us in snipes, wild ducks, and partridges. The wild garlic made its first appearance at Cape Garlick so early as the 15th of May.

Only a few individuals died in the hospital, most of them with the scurvy; the remainder were soon restored to sound health by Spring and fresh fish. Our evening walks were sometimes extended to the summits of the hills, where we took our tea or smoked a segar; but latterly the little place,—I cannot call it a town,—became overflowed from the melting of the snow, and it was with difficulty we could move about. In the month of June a vessel arrived from Canton and Manilla, in ballast, having failed in procuring a cargo of flour. By that vessel I received a most friendly letter from Mr. Urmston, the chief of the British factory, together with a file of English newspapers, magazines, &c. which employed me till the 1st of July, when we were ready to sail.

St. Peter and St. Paul's, the chief city of the peninsula of Kamtchatka, contains forty-two dwellings, besides fifteen edifices belonging to the government, an old church, and the foundation of a new one. Among the public buildings are to be reckoned magazines for bread,

for powder, for sailors, for convicts, for wine, and for arms; a guard-house, smithy, hospital, chancery, school, and a building for the chief and his assistant. All, however, with the exception of the hospital, sailors' barracks, and school, are at best, like the rest of the city, but emblems of misery and wretchedness. I have never seen even on the banks of the Frozen Sea so contemptible a place, hardly meriting the name of a village, much less that of a city; yet such is the place which has been so eulogized from one end of the world to the other. The erection of hospitals, of schools, of churches, and the diffusion of happiness and knowledge, have been extravagantly vaunted of in magazines and reviews, in defiance of the most lamentable facts of a very opposite description.

I cannot imagine what a governor has to do in such a place; a civil commissary would surely have been enough. The only people, in my opinion, who can be called happy, are the Koriaks, because they are independent. The Russians complain of being sent to such a vile place, utterly destitute of society; the Creoles of their being kept in a state of poverty; while the Kamtchatdales bitterly lament the association with either the one or the other. It has been observed that St. Peter and St. Paul's can never

be a good town, owing to its want of wood. It may be asked, why then was the seat of government removed from a more eligible place, Nishney Kamtchatsk, or why was it not removed to the centre of agriculture and population, so far as either can be said to exist? It has been already changed three times, and is, I believe, destined to another removal. Kamtchatka neither can nor will thrive so long as its chiefs are sent for five years only: such a short period scarcely allows them the time of doing good, however well-disposed they may be. The general mode of occupying the allotted term may be thus described. The first year is employed in looking about and forming plans for the improvement of the country, the amelioration of the condition of the aborigines, &c.: the second year is passed in making reports, stating opinions, &c.: the third year brings the reply of the government, directing or authorizing the mode of administration: the fourth is employed in preparing, or, at most, in acting upon such orders: while the fifth and last year is generally employed in preparing to return to Europe, and levying a parting contribution:—and thus the whole five years are, more or less, taken up in trading and accumulating as much money as possible. The very shortest term of a chief's

command at Kamtchatka should be ten years: let him then only be liberally paid, and I will venture to say, that many suitable characters will be found, who will prefer to administer justice with clemency and honour, to the degrading of their characters by a mean and derogatory traffic. If an increase of rank, double pay and provisions, an extra pension, and the most unlimited powers are not sufficient to ensure a just discharge of the duties, what besides conscience ever can induce it?

Of the Kurile Islands, though they are not now in the government of Kamtchatka, having been ceded by the Emperor in property to the American Company, I shall make but a very few remarks, and with them close my observations on Kamtchatka.

This chain of islands is divided between the Russian and Japanese empires; of those belonging to the former empire, but few are inhabited. The first Kurile, situate at sixty-five miles from Cape Lopatka, has three yourtes, with four males and eight females, nominally paying as tribute six sea-otters and twelve roubles in money; but, as no sea-otters are found, and the islands abound in foxes, seven of these are received in lieu of them. There is in the island a tolerable roadstead for small craft on the N.W. side. Immense

quantities of water-fowl, as ducks, geese, and swans, frequent the place; and from the skins and feathers the inhabitants make their parkas and all their warm clothing, which are also exceedingly comfortable and beautiful. The climate of the islands resembles that of St. Peter and St. Paul's. The soil is generally good, producing fine pastures. On the first isle there was formerly an abundance of cattle, but now only two cows remain.

The second island, about ninety miles from the first, has seven yourtes, with thirty-five males and forty-two females, paying tribute for itself and the fourteenth isle, nominally, thirty-five sea-otters; that is, twenty-three foxes and one hundred and fifty roubles. The fourteenth isle has three yourtes, fifteen males and seventeen females. Of the intermediate islands, and those beyond the fourteenth, I could obtain but very little information; the whole are evidently volcanic productions, and are supposed to have been separated by some violent convulsion of nature from the peninsula of Kamtchatka. The islands, which are lofty and bold, are said to be without rivers, nor are there any harbours known. It is to be remembered, however, that they have been but very imperfectly surveyed. The inhabitants are supposed to be of the same origin as those of

Kamtchatka, though they differ in the custom of wearing long beards, which was probably introduced among them by the Russians. Their dialect is the same with that of the inhabitants near Cape Lopatka; from whence baidares are frequently sent to the first and second isle, to bring the tribute and furs. Foxes are said to be the only animals of the chase, and here they abound in all colours. Sea-otters were also formerly taken, and still, at intervals, visit some of the islands. Excepting those caught near Nishney Kamtchatsk, they are considered the most valuable of the species.

CHAPTER XII.

Departure from Kamtchatka—Re-arrival at Okotsk—Further Observations on that place—Bulgeine—The Udoma—Outchakan—Anchekon—Atchan and Konkui Rivers—Chornoi Lass—Chakdalka—Chekinvio—The Aldan, Amgha, and Lena Rivers—Re-arrival at Yakutsk—General Observation on the Yakuti, and of their Metropolis.

I REMAINED in Kamtchatka eleven months enjoying that hospitality and kindness which the chief, Captain Rikord, so eminently possesses the means and manner of conferring. The vessel in which we prepared to return to Okotsk, was the same which brought me to Kamtchatka; but although she was ready in June, it was not until the 5th of July, 1822, that the anchor was weighed, and with a light northern breeze we bade adieu to Kamtchatka. As we steered along shore, the coast offered a lively verdant appearance, no snow being visible except on the elevated peaks. In five days we reached the latitude of Cape Lopatka, bearing West ten leagues. At the close of the day, when thus situated, and with a light air from the S.E., the sky assumed an unusual fiery red, while the beautiful tinge on the

dark fleeting clouds presented a most sublime aspect, though it evidently foreboded something awful. The constant changes in the appearance of the heavens over the high lands of Kamtchatka and the islands, reminded us of an aurora borealis, as this, as in the real aurora, had its fiery meteors moving about. By midnight the wind veered to S.W. by W. and ultimately settled in a heavy gale from the N.W. the last being the scene of the most glowing part of the sky. An immense cloud of smoke had also been visible for a couple of days in the N.N.W. direction. Before our arrival at Okotsk it had been ascertained that a great part of the immense forests north of the bay of Avatcha had been destroyed, and that a severe concussion of the earth had taken place upon the day of the gale. Fortunately for us it was an off-shore wind, or our destruction would have been inevitable. During the forty-eight hours that we were lying too under bare poles, we were driven to the S.E. about one hundred and fifty miles, owing partly to the heavy sea which drove through the Kurile passages, and partly to a strong current which continually sets to the S.E. through the Lopatka Straits. It is this current which renders the passage to and from Okotsk much more tedious than it otherwise would be. The first, or Lopatka Channel, is now seldom or

never attempted, owing to the repeated accidents which have happened to the transports: indeed, there is now an order from the Admiralty to the contrary, throwing the onus upon the officer in charge. The channel, as far as I am able to judge, is not half so dangerous nor so narrow as that of the Needles at the Isle of Wight. The whole of this hemisphere demands a surveying expedition, as well as practical sailors to traverse it, for till then imaginary dangers will be shunned, while real ones remain unknown.

Driven to the S.E. 4° of latitude as well as of longitude, we awaited a S.E. gale, when we were enabled, with good management, to run within a quarter of a mile of the breakers, though in the greatest danger of suffering shipwreck, which would, in such circumstances, have left no one alive to tell the dismal tale. The vessel was crowded with live lumber, men, women, and children, all with horror depicted upon their countenances. The situation we were in was by no means pleasant. Our course was West, a heavy Kurilian fog attended us, we had already passed what appeared two islands, but which in fact were two hills on one island. Land was observable a-head, and we hauled up S.W. going eight knots, and the spray at this time from the breakers within fifty yards of us. The gale veer-

ed to N.E.—observed the land again from S.S.W. to W—hauled up S.S.E. land still a-head, when from a hard gale and heavy sea it fell, almost miraculously, calm, and we found ourselves in smooth water. Fourteen feet were gained by the lead, and the anchor was thrown out with success. The night proved rainy, dark, and dismal, but we held on, in perfect ignorance of our situation, latterly even the land was not visible, though the breakers were. A small rock lay N. by E. and a reef S. by E., extending to S.W. The surf from the island extended to W.N.W. leaving us only a west course in the event of any accident to our cables. After a night of great anxiety and constant attention to the lead, the watches, or look-out, being equally divided between the commander and myself, we hailed the break of the following morn with great pleasure: a cloudless sky discovered our situation to have been such, that nothing but the intervention of Providence could have saved a single life on board the vessel if the gale had continued. We had no alternative betwixt struggling through breakers, or being dashed to pieces against rocky precipices.

The large bay into which we had been thus driven, is no where described in any chart, which is the more extraordinary, as it lies near the principal Kurile channel. It is to this hour un-

known, for we did not survey it, although it has been passed within a few miles by the annual transports for the last hundred years. Our situation proved to be on the S.E. side of the third island, and S. of a large bay in the centre of it. Four small rocky isles bore from N. to N.E. $\frac{1}{2}$ N. about a mile distant. A long reef had its extreme east point E.N.E. about nine miles. The hollow in the centre of the isle bore N.N.W. And the eastern extreme of the southern shore S.E. $\frac{1}{2}$ S; while a sunken rock and bank was from us S. by E. about half a mile distant, consequently the main land ran from N.E. to S.E. round by the W. There was plenty of water for our vessel all round us: a clear channel lay round the rock to the S. by E. and another to the west of the northern reef, distant from the main land three miles. As we had come in, there must necessarily be a passage out, and that passage I proposed as the most certain by which to get safely out. The latitude at noon was 50° 26′, and the proper entrance to the bay is in that latitude between the long reef nine miles from the brig's then station, and the islands, hauling up to the south, and thus it may be made a safe bay.

We hove short the anchor, and drove close to the breakers; let go a second anchor under foot, and at length, by casting the right way, made

sail and cut away. The S.E. current, and the tardiness of the crew, were still to be borne with as we passed parallel to the reef at fifty or sixty yards. We gained an offing and continued to beat about until the twentieth day from our leaving Avatcha: on that day we passed the third channel, but light easterly airs detained us till the twenty-fifth. On the thirty-third day we made the port of Okotsk, and reached the anchorage of the outer bay. On the thirty-fourth I landed in a tremendous surf at the risk of my life. Feeling anxious to get ashore, and in spite of recalls and signals, I passed safely through a surf which swallowed up six out of twelve of a boat that also subsequently attempted it; finding the surf near me I continued straight on, while the other boat attempted to turn, and reaped the disastrous consequences. The chief of Kamtchatka with his family and my wife landed the following day upon the outer beach, and the brig on the third reached the harbour in safety.

From this relation of my voyage I should feel greatly pleased if I could draw the attention of the Russian government to the propriety and necessity, not only of surveying generally the Kurile islands, but particularly those extending from Cape Lopatka to the latitude of 46°. It is within that compass that the transports from and to

Okotsk and Kamtchatka pass the Kurile straits. I had occasion last year to notice what I considered an error in the geographical position of the third and fourth Kurile islands; this year I repeated my observations with somewhat more precision in consequence of the light airs and calms which attended us for some time. The latitude of the fifth island is certainly wrong: at noon on the 24th July, O. S. we were in latitude 49° 33′, at which time the most northern part of the island bore W. by N. at about four leagues; at the same time that the island lying to the westward of it was one point open to the north. This could not have been the case if the charts had been correct: every allowance for the error in Admiral Kruzensterne's chart may however be passed over in silence; as he did not survey this part nor indeed any so far north.

The second channel is certainly the preferable one when bound from Okotsk into the Eastern Ocean, because although it is formed by four islands, and is generally attended by fogs, it can always be run for, as a fair wind is a clear wind. Going, however, from Kamtchatka to Okotsk the third channel is the better, as it is formed by two lofty though small islands, and has considerably less fog and current. Calms, or gales, heavy fogs, strong and changeable currents prevail in these

seas and render the navigation, in the hands of those generally employed, tedious and perilous; indecision and incapacity marking every act. The government deserve credit for their late liberality in settling the establishment of Okotsk, still, however, much remains to be done. The encouragement held out to young officers to induce them to serve in this part of the world, is generous; but there is yet wanting encouragement to officers who are already initiated into the practical, as well as theoretical, part of a seaman's duty. As the case is, none but boys from the college are sent, who, getting the command of a vessel before they have even been afloat, are obliged to confide in the under officers, and all subordination ceases, except that which is enforced by hasty punishment, for starting has found its way from the navy of England to that of the Eastern Ocean.

Having once more reached the continental part of Asia, I began to prepare for my journey to Yakutsk. In the mean time, every attention and kindness was renewed to me by my old friend, the chief of Okotsk, and his amiable lady. Many considerable additions and improvements to the town and port had been made during my absence. The buildings belonging to the American Company had been transported from the ground on which

they were constructed to the new town, having been framed and prepared at the old town, on account of the proximity of the workmen, as well as the difficulty and danger in crossing the mouth of the harbour during summer. A new brig had been prepared, and was now ready to launch. Two large flats had been built for transporting flour across the bay. A sort of custom and warehouse had been erected for the use of the merchants, the receipts of which are given to the support of the poor; and two magnificent magazines, a post-house, and other buildings, together with five thousand large trees in the dock-yard, have been added through the activity of Captain Ushinsky. I may confidently say that were the same industry and knowledge to be continued in operation for five years longer, Okotsk would not cede in regularity, cleanliness, or durability of buildings, to any wooden town in Siberia except Barnaoule.

It is a pity that a dry dock is not formed for laying up the transports during the winter. The means are ample, the rise and fall of the regular tide very considerable, and the ultimate advantages are incalculable. The duty at the port is heavy, owing to a want of officers, artificers, and sailors. The correspondence with Irkutsk is enough for a government, much more for so

small a place. Two vessels belonging to the American Company arrived during my stay in Okotsk, one in ballast, and the other almost empty, having but two thousand river otters on board. It is incomprehensible why this body do not fit out small craft for the purpose of taking seals on and round the Isle of Ayon; its distance from Okotsk is about one hundred and fifty miles, and the interval would, no doubt, be the most thriving scene of their adventures. Who is the director of the concern I know not, but I am quite certain, that by visiting the establishment once in three years, he might do much good, and prevent more robbery.

Being fully prepared for my journey to Yakutsk, distant, in a direct line, seven or eight hundred miles, we departed on the evening of the 27th of August, a very late period of the year, crossing the Great Bay and encamping for the night at Bulgeine, near the remains of an old hospital, then in a fine situation, but lately removed to a worse one, in the town. It ought, at least, to be still used for those who are in a convalescent state, having the advantage of a better air, some vegetables, and plenty of milk. The following morning our caravan amounted to near two hundred horses. I had thirteen, besides a couple of tents, one for my guides

and Cossack, the other for myself. Provisions were laid in for six weeks, as nothing is to be procured upon the road except flesh meat. My present situation upon leaving Okotsk was too different from the last to escape my observation. Then I was wandering about alone, careless of the past, unconcerned for the future, and, like the brute creation, alive only to the present hour. Now, with a young wife to protect through an execrable journey on horseback, and exposed to the severity of winter, I felt, and felt deeply, that prudence and foresight were peculiarly necessary. She, who had only seen three or four horses in her life, was consequently not a little terrified; but what will not perseverance overcome? The difficulties she encountered in this and the subsequent journeys were such as would have shaken the most robust, and bore very hard upon her delicate frame; yet it is but justice and truth to say, that in no part of our journey did she express a murmur; on the contrary, the more real or apparent the difficulties to contend with, the more willing and reconciled I found her to brave them.

From Bulgeine we made ten miles, halting on the banks of the Okota. Our route thence lay over a well wooded, but swampy country. At thirty miles we parted from the amiable chief of

Kamtchatka, who was about to return to the peninsula in company with his successor, agreeably to orders from Saint Petersburg: which enact "that no Governor nor other officer shall quit his post until his successor shall have arrived." This is a regulation which will have a very salutary effect over Siberia. It is, however, to be regretted that the old Siberian law, which forbids "father and son, uncles and nephews, or brothers, serving together," is in no way attended to; at least, where high rank is concerned. The late governors of Irkutsk and Yakutsk were father and son, the latter holding both Yakutsk and Okotsk: the late Governor-general of Siberia and the Governor of Tobolsk were also brothers; and although I do not mean the smallest imputation against their characters, still I maintain that a beneficial regulation is injudiciously set aside.—To return to my journey: the third day we reached Meta on the Okota, and I enjoyed highly the very fine scenery about it. On the fourth day, what with rising late and halting early for the accommodation of the ladies, of whom there were six in our caravan, we made but twenty miles, and encamped upon the banks of the Urak, which I shall remember equally with the Arko; the former for endangering the life of my wife, and the latter, of my own. My wife had a

good horse, but had imprudently exchanged it to try a second, and a worse. She was thrown with such violence as to lie for twelve hours senseless and speechless; but, thanks to Providence and to two sons of Æsculapius, who were journeying with us, she recovered in a great degree, though she has ever since been liable to a pain in the right temple. The next forenoon we resumed our journey along a picturesque valley, watered by the Urak, which we forded nine times in a distance of forty miles. The country, like the numerous islands in the river, was well covered with poplars and birches, intermixed with larches. The number of rivers and branches of rivers that are forded and passed upon the journey from Yakutsk to Okotsk is quite inconceivable. Captain Minitsky told me there were not less than a thousand; many of them requiring much presence of mind, and a spirit accustomed to danger, on the part of the traveller, to enable him to attempt what we were daily compelled to undertake, or pass our lives in Eastern Siberia—rather a hard lot, whatever I may think of the enjoyments to be had in Central or Western Siberia.

We now got into the land of wild berries, especially of currants; the tracks of bears and wolves were also discernible. We passed the half-way-house to Krestova, and following a route

through a forest of fine timber, pitched our tents, and received the first real salutation of winter in a heavy fall of snow: this was on the 2nd of September, O. S. Thus, in one short night, from the beauties of autumn we were involved in the dreariness of winter. The following, a tremendous stormy day, we made, with great difficulty, twenty miles, and reached a halting-place half frozen, and more than half drowned, from the frequent necessity of fording lakes and rivers. Our halting-place was near a deep swamp, which was perilously waded by the whole party. The weather next day was such, that we remained in our tents, and employed ourselves in drying our clothes, &c. after which we bade adieu to the Urak, which rises not far hence, and falls into the sea of Okotsk, not far south of the city, at the salt-work establishment. We reached, in a hard frost, the river Udoma, where we were detained, owing to the late snows and rains having swollen the river to an unusual size. I had succeeded in crossing, but my horse not being in a condition to take me back, I could not return, and was thus cut off from the rest of the party, for the night. An axe being always suspended from my saddle, and a flint and steel being always round my waist, I made a good fire, and

passed the night as well as could be expected. At the halting-place we met with a priest going to Okotsk; he had been forty-six days upon the road owing to the overflowed state of the country. There are times when seventy and even eighty days are necessary to perform the journey, the rate of progress being confined to five and six miles a-day.

With much labour, and considerable apprehension on the part of the women, we next day crossed the Udoma, my wife being towed over the stream on horseback by two Yakut guides. Seven miles beyond, we reached Udoma Cross, where an under officer of the Cossacks resides, with a few Yakuti; the station serves for a post-house, has also a magazine of flour, and the person in charge has the command of a great number of Yakuti. Its situation is bleak and exposed, but is advantageous on account of the fish and game, as well as from having the most beautiful pastures in its neighbourhood. From Udoma Cross there is a water communication to Yakutsk, by means of the Udoma, which falls into the Aldan; the latter of which ultimately enters the Lena. This aquatic communication is not so much attended to as formerly, when all the stores for Captains Behring's and Billings' expeditions were thus forwarded with success. It would seem that

the Russian government are not now so forward as formerly in patronizing water-communications; indeed, the only person in the Russian Empire who has persisted in applying the power of steam, is an Englishman at St. Petersburg, and he has a ten years' exclusive privilege on all rivers, lakes, canals, &c. It is to be hoped when Mr. Baird's time shall have expired, the government will undertake it upon the most liberal and extensive scale. The whole distance from Yakutsk to Okotsk might be accomplished by large canoes, except the passage of one chain of mountains, which confine the Arko, a large stream uniting with the Okota. The whole distance from hence to the Aldan by the Udoma is six hundred miles, while the direct course is about one hundred and eighty; the voyage is, however, performed in five or six days.

We procured at Udoma a supply of fresh meat and wild berries, and having fed the horses well, and rested them for a couple of days, we resumed the journey towards Alack Youna, a distance of one hundred and thirty miles, part of which lay over half-frozen rivers and swamps, along a picturesque valley. The first day our party lost three horses by excess of fatigue, and from the ice giving way under them. The country was well wooded, and as we continued, some

tall firs were seen mixed with the larches and alders. We continued along the valley, making from fifteen to thirty-five miles per day. The cold had increased to 6° of Reaumur. The fifteenth day we reached the Outchakan. Our halting-place commanded a most magnificent panorama of mountain-scenery: the river branched out into numerous shallow channels, whose rippling, joined to the murmur of the wind against the trees, adds a pensive air to the sublimity of the scene. The hills rise one above another in a regular succession to a great height, and the whole appears one of the most secluded and desolate spots I have ever witnessed. In so cold a place I never saw so much and such fine timber, which, lying at the foot of the hills on the north side of the numerous valleys, and gradually diminishing as they reach the more exposed places, give an air of picturesque beauty, seldom to be met with in so high a latitude. All was still, save the murmur of the waters and of the trees; not a voice was to be heard, nor a creature to be seen, but of our own party; no fire, not even a charity yourte —in short, nothing to greet the arrival of the weary traveller in a spot where eternal winter reigns. A cold north wind for ever sweeps through the valley, destroying almost every species of vegetation: and such is the extreme

rigour of the climate, that solid massive ice is to be seen even in the months of July and August. When we crossed the centre of the valley and the river, the thermometer stood at 16° of Reaumur's frost, and the ice-banks on the river were twenty and twenty-four inches thick. To the religious or philosophic mind this may be a safe retreat, the cares of the world being certainly far removed from it, as during nine months in the year nothing but a monthly post-Cossack comes within some miles of it. We lost four horses from the effects of the frost, and resumed the journey as we could, along a succession of valleys for twenty miles, when we halted at the foot of a tremendous ravine formed by two high mountainous precipices. We lost five more horses, though good pasture was to be had, every thing bearing the most wintry appearance.

Henceforth our progress became tedious, uncertain, and very laborious, as the remaining horses were so heavily laden. We entered the next day on the valley and river of Anchekon amidst much snow, but in warmer weather. On the 13th (25th) September, we crossed an elevated chain of hills, whose precipitous or steep ascents gave us much trouble: these hills separate the two governments of Yakutsk and Okotsk. We reached the river Atchan, which

falls into the Youna, receiving also the Anchekon, and ultimately all uniting in the Aldan, Lena, and Frozen Sea. It was late when we reached the post station, called Alack Youna, having come twenty-five miles of most execrable road.

The country now assumed a more lively and picturesque appearance. Lofty ranges of table lands superseded the conical or triangular mountains, a noble pasture plain lay before us, and abundance of timber and hay-stacks was every where to be seen. This is, indeed, an eligible place for a post-house, which is established on the left, or south bank of the river. We staid two days to refresh man and beast, and on the 15th (27th) reached at fifteen miles a narrow defile, where we ascended and descended six steep and dangerous hills, after which we halted on the banks of the Konkui, which also unites with the Aldan. Rising early the following morning we made thirty miles, fifteen of which were along a narrow and deep ravine, and the other half over three steep and lofty mountain-passes, the summits of which afforded a most extensive but dreary prospect. The thermometer at the most elevated point stood at 12° of frost. Having crossed the mountains we reached the land of evergreens—the pine, and fir: an agreeable relief to eyes which had so long dwelt on nothing but desolation.

Leaving the Konkui to the right, along the banks of which is the proper route, we crossed at ten miles an elevated mountain range. We had adopted this route in consequence of the lateness of the season, as there are in that river forty-six places to be forded, a task which our horses, in their present state, could not perform. We made near thirty miles, but the baggage did not arrive until midnight, twenty-three horses being knocked up, and six more having dropped dead on the road. I could not but pity the distress of the poor Yakuti, at being thus compelled to forsake their favourite cattle, which would not have been so severely felt, if they could have taken away the carcases for provisions, many of these horses were in a good state, but became frozen in the morasses, and were dead by morning.

We met the post from Yakutsk, and in the course of an hour more we were overtaken by that from Okotsk: the latter had been encountered by a bear, which had destroyed most of the letters and papers. The journal of Captain Vassilieff's Expedition, in particular, had suffered much. There was also a considerable sum of paper money in the post, but this happily escaped injury. We reached Tchornoi Liess, or Black Wood, the following day. The road was at first

along the little river Chakdalka, and then on the White River, both uniting with the Aldan until we reached Chekonoi, or the Weeping Country, so called from the Yakuti losing so many horses in its swampy and half frozen marshes: out of my thirteen, four were knocked up. The pasture is good, but the horses treading it are embayed in the deep swampy part so long, that the frost fastening on and penetrating their feet, causes their certain death. The stench from the dead carcases is at times distinctly perceptible, and the carcases of the numerous horses thus frozen attract many bears to the place. At Black Wood there is a post-house, magazine for flour, and three yourtes, in an open country fifty miles from the Aldan.

From this great loss of horses I was obliged to forward my wife on in charge of the Cossack, and remain to bring up the baggage, and buy or exchange horses as could best be done, for the benefit of my Yakuti. I remained for thirty-six hours bargaining, and at length having procured three fresh horses, overtook the party before they reached the Aldan. The last twenty-five miles are over a continual wooden causeway, in many parts in so wretched a condition that it is dangerous for horses to go by it; the country was a most dreary, low, swampy, and brush-wood place. A

good ferry the next day took us across the Aldan at a part which is three quarters of a mile broad. Afterwards over a well wooded and picturesque country we reached a most comfortable yourte, twenty-five miles beyond the river. We now began to feel the effects of fatigue and cold, and continual exposure to the open air. When I say we, I should except myself, for I never was better or more contented, but I considered the situation of the females on horseback, with 15° to 18° of frost, without a hut or covering to receive them, and passing the night in the snow, as no ordinary circumstances. To me a tent has less of pleasantness than the open air, as affording a sort of stoppage to the snow drift, which circumstance, wherever there are fires, renders every thing uncomfortably damp; therefore I preferred lying down to windward of a fire, changing sides as one became frozen or the other roasted. The season was, however, so far advanced that we apprehended the danger of being detained on the right bank of the Lena for a month or more; it was therefore resolved to push on.

From the Aldan the country becomes a fine and open park-scenery; many interesting prospects strike the attention of the traveller, and the quantity of cattle is a sensible relief. We reached, and were ferried over the Amgha, a large stream, uniting with the Aldan. Passing

many lakes, abounding with a small but delicious carp, we reached on the third day a post-house, where we procured kibitkis. The severe frost and heavy falls of snow, combined with the flatness of the country over which our future track lay, rendered the journey more expeditious and agreeable; and we were enabled to reach two stations, or forty miles, over a country not unaptly termed, as far as regards scenery, the Siberian Caucasus; for, although not so elevated, the scenery is most romantic, and carries with it many rural charms not to be looked for in such a part of the world. The inhabitants, who are all Yakuti, I found at every part of my journey civil, obliging, and hospitable; and if we met one who was knowing, cunning, or knavish, and accused of being such, he would readily retort by asking, Who taught the Yakuti to be knaves?

Horses had now become so scarce, that our baggage was drawn by oxen. For my own share, out of thirteen horses, only one was able to reach Yakutsk. I mention the circumstance, that my readers may be fully aware what a terrible undertaking it is for the traveller, and what a cruel one upon the unhappy Yakut and still more unhappy horse.

The forty miles we made the following day, placed within our reach a flour magazine, a grog-shop, and a pedlar's stall. There are many Ya-

kuti settled in the neighbourhood, abundance of horned cattle are every where to be seen, and the quantity of hay collected for them is prodigious. We had now but eighty miles left, forty of which were accomplished on the 27th of September, O.S. over a low, flat, swampy country, after which, through a crowded forest, we reached the banks of the Lena. The latter part of this day's journey reminded me of Old England, the very regular fences and hedges presenting an appearance of economy and thrift which I had not witnessed for a long time. Upon the 1st of October we reached the city of Yakutsk at a time that the river was almost impassable from the quantity of heavy floating ice. Good and comfortable quarters had been prepared for me through the kindness of the chief who had recently arrived. I discharged my Yakuti, well satisfied with their conduct, although two of them and the Cossack managed to consume, independent of four quarters of their ox-beef and one horse, which was killed, ten poods of beef, or near four hundred weight. It may not be improper in this stage to give some idea of the character of the Yakuti, and of their numbers.

They are evidently of Tartar origin, as their language is understood by the Tartars of Kazan. Their complexion is a light copper colour; they are generally of low stature, with more regular

and pleasing features than the Tongousi: they are more hospitable, good tempered and orderly, but neither so honest nor so independent; they have a servility, a tameness, and a want of character, which assimilates them, in some measure, to the despicable Kamtchatdales. The more a Yakut is beaten, the more he will work; touch a Tongouse, and no work will be got from him. The Yakuti are very ingenious, and excellent mechanics; they make their own knives, guns, kettles, and various iron utensils. They are patient under fatigue, and can resist great privations. They are, like the Tongousi, great gluttons, but subsist mostly upon horse-flesh; a mare being considered by them as the greatest delicacy; but never slaughtered except in sacrifice to a Shamane.

Their riches consist in large herds of horses and horned cattle, besides an abundance of the finest and most valuable furs. They also carry on a considerable trade among themselves, and some of their princes are immensely rich, doing business to the amount of one hundred and fifty thousand roubles a year, and yet living in the same misery as their servants, sleeping in the same apartment, which perhaps contains forty or fifty people. Their dress differs little from that of the neighbouring tribes, being made of reindeer skins for the rich, and horses' hides for

the poorer class. Many of them still subsist entirely on fishing and hunting. Their greatest luxuries are tea, tobacco, and spirits. They sit cross-legged. The greater part of them are converted to Christianity, and the clergymen in many places deliver their sermons in the Yakut dialect. Indeed, so fashionable is it, that in the best society at Yakutsk, the Yakut dialect is used for all private conversation, or in the presence of an European officer.

Their yourtes are comfortable, and upon the arrival of a guest are made as clean as clean straw can make them; in other respects they are disgusting enough, being but too frequently filled with vermin. Their yourtes differ from all the others I have seen, consisting of one large apartment and a cow-house adjoining. The mode of constructing their dwellings is as follows: nine posts are driven into the ground in the form of a square, the three in the centre being higher than the others; on these posts they lay three beams, while the four corner posts are connected by two other cross beams. Stout planks are then placed sloping from the earth to the horizontal beams to which they are fastened, while other planks are also laid sloping from the upper part of the roof to the side-posts, overlapping the others. Grass, mould, and dung are then

plastered over them in lieu of caulking, and the walls are banked up with the same materials, fenced in during winter. The heat in the yourte is preserved by means of the snow which becomes hardened to such a degree as to resist the fire and smoke from the chimney: blocks of ice are placed in the sides of their abodes instead of glass, and serve as windows; they give a clear transparent light; though sometimes bladders or oiled paper, as well as a particular species of a fossil, called Vitrum Ruthenicum Maria, glass, or talc, serve for the same purpose. Three sides of the interior are divided into partitions, two or three people living in each, according to the size of the family, and are used as bed places; they are three or four feet wide and ten long. In the centre is the hearth and chimney, formed by upright sticks, plastered on the inside. The wood is placed in an upright direction on the hearth, and the fire is kept up constantly day and night. The state apartment, and of course that occupied by the chief guest, is the farthest from the door, and immediately under the image. The odour from the cow-house, although disagreeable, is considered very healthful, and far preferable to mixing with thirty or forty people, whose stench and filth are inconceivable. With only a few inmates and addi-

tional cleanliness, I consider a Yakut dwelling to be extremely convenient and peculiarly fresh and wholesome. Their kitchen utensils are not numerous; a large iron kettle or boiler, a large tea-kettle, and a few wooden bowls and spoons, with still fewer earthen jars, and a knife for each person, constitute the whole. The richer Yakut may have a samavar, or tea-urn, and perhaps in such case a tea-pot also, but in general the tea is made in the kettle. They use no plates, but taking a large piece of beef in their left hand, they secure it with their teeth, and then cut away as much with the right as will fill the mouth; some warm melted butter finishes the repast, when the pipe and tobacco come in as a dessert.

The population of the government of Yakutsk as appears by the official return, is as follows:—
In the circle or commissariat of

	Males.	Females.
Yakutsk	42,853	44,193
The Kolyma	2,384	2,155
Villuifsky	17,477	17,419
Zashiversky	5,168	4,901
Olekminsk	4,539	4,443
Convicts and white people, &c. in the different commissariats	23,230	19,905
	95,651	93,016
Total	188,667	

Of these probably about one hundred and thirty thousand are Yakuti, the rest Tongousi, or Lamutki, and Russians.

Again settled in Yakutsk, I had time to walk about and see all that is worth seeing; if my former opinion of it was bad, it is now worse. The only alteration being, that some of the churches and the monastery have been whitewashed. There are about a dozen respectable looking houses, the inmates of which are not even on speaking terms with one another. The little charm there was in the society of the place during the reign of Captain Minitsky is now entirely dissipated. There is now no difference betwixt fast and feast days, and the number of the parties and opinions in the city is almost equal to that of the inhabitants. Captain Minitski kept a liberal table, and furnished every possible incentive to society. He was altogether the proper chief for the city of Yakutsk. The present amiable governor is a widower, a circumstance which cannot fail of rendering him unpopular with the fair sex, which includes a great number of sprightly and handsome girls. Probably no place has better means for forming agreeable evening parties than Yakutsk, and yet it seems that the envy and jealousy entertained against individual members of each other's families, are so

prevalent, that one merchant will not associate with another; all seems distrust and intrigue—each aiming to become the chief's favourite merchant, for upon that circumstance much consequence is attached. The number and the wealth of the principal inhabitants are such, that a chief, by a wise, liberal, and independent policy, may amass a very considerable fortune. It is not long since that a governor kept open house: his table was at all times laid for twenty, and the evenings were passed at cards and billiards. No Yakut from a distant village entered his house without receiving his day's food, a dram, a pound of tobacco, and a night's lodging. The result was, that when his birth or saint's day arrived, the merchants and Yakut princes agreed that he had a noble heart, that he spent more money than he received, and that therefore it was necessary to reimburse him, and instead of receiving twelve or fifteen thousand roubles worth of skins upon the day of his feast, he received probably forty thousand; and by these spontaneous offerings of the inhabitants, he is said to have gone away the richest chief ever known. His name I shall not consider myself at liberty to mention, as I believe he is still living.

Nothing noticeable occurred to us here, with the exception of a few visits I made to the chief,

and also to Mrs. Rikord, in whose company we had come from Okotsk. She resided with a Mr. Paul Berezin, the most liberal and agreeable man in the city, from whom I received every attention; indeed I was considered an acceptable guest in every part of the city, each individual had something to tell me of scandal, and, if I visited one more than another, it was certain to get me into momentary disgrace; but I must do them the justice to say, that by a little good and amiable policy, a fair society may in a short period be formed in Yakutsk. I have seldom seen a place where the comforts and necessaries of life were more abundant or cheaper, nor are the luxuries at all scarce.

CHAPTER XIII.

Departure from Yakutsk—Tastakinskoi—Olekma—Berezova—Vittim—Kirenga—Katchouga—Bratsky Steppe—Verkholensk—Re-arrival at Irkutsk—The Angara River—The Baikhal Lake—Verchey Udinsk—Selenginsk, and the Missionary station at that place.

IN this inert state I passed two heavy months at Yakutsk. The cold latterly became severe, the thermometer falling to 32° and 35° of Reaumur, yet never so low as to compel me to put on more than my ordinary clothing, consisting of shoes, worsted stockings, coat, waistcoat, trowsers, and hat; while others wore caps, warm boots, cloaks, and mittens, I even went without gloves. My time was principally employed in preparing a vehicle to enable me to reach Irkutsk when the Lena should become bearable. The first sledges which left the city were those of a lieutenant of the navy, of the name of Novosiltsoff. He departed on the 12th of November, and I on the 15th. It was considered very late in comparison with other years,

when the Lena is generally frozen so as to allow of travelling on the 1st of November.

The first twenty-four hours I reached Tastakinskoi, one hundred and twenty, and Kiesick the following day, one hundred miles. The road proved very bad, otherwise it is no uncommon thing in this part of the world to traverse three hundred and sixty, or three hundred and eighty versts, i. e. more than two hundred miles a-day. Indeed, it is a well-known fact, that in the winter season the present Emperor takes but forty-two or forty-three hours in travelling from St. Petersburg to Moscow, a distance of about four hundred and twenty miles. During my stay in the peninsula of Kamtchatka, a courier arrived from St. Petersburg in one hundred and five days; the distance being about thirteen thousand versts, gives the rate of one hundred and twenty-five versts a-day. The distance to Okotsk was performed in forty days, at the rate of two hundred and fifty versts a-day, while that to Yakutsk required but twenty-eight days, being three hundred and twenty versts per day. The journey from Okotsk, by way of Idgiga, to Tygil is, however, so perilous, laborious, and tedious, that it is rarely performed in less than seventy or eighty days, although the distance does not exceed three thousand

versts, thirty being the daily average. As a proof of the wonderful rapidity of the Russian courier, I need but mention as an extraordinary fact, that my marriage at St. Peter and St. Paul's was known in London in less than five months from the time it took place:—the distance cannot fall short of ten thousand miles. There occurred upon this route some parhelia, or mock suns, but they were faint. The cause of this phenomena I do not pretend to understand, but it seems to me to be a double reflection from the effects of the atmosphere. The weather during such phenomena I have remarked to be very cold, very clear, and the atmosphere filled with small crystal spiculæ. I am not aware that parhelia are ever seen at sea in the high latitudes, but if so, it cannot be from the effects of snow. Many parhelia have also been visible in England at a time when there was no snow. I should conceive hence, that from whatever cause the phenomena may spring, it must be the same which discovers to us the sun, when beneath the horizon, and this I should term reflection, rather than refraction.

Upon the fourth day I reached Olekma, four hundred miles, and for a trifling sum exchanged vehicles, mine having become injured. Situated at the foot of an elevated range of hills, the

town of Olekma, at the conflux of two streams, has an interesting appearance. The inhabitants are employed in fishing, hunting, and trade. The weather thus far had much favoured us, the thermometer never having exceeded 20°, while at Yakutsk we had once 35°. Much snow fell the following day, in which we reached one hundred and twenty miles, passing through the little village of Berezova, which is the most northern on the Lena, producing rye-flour. We reached Jerbat the following day, and again ascended the hill to view the cave; the fatigue necessary to ascend this short precipice was such, and the effects of the cold from the cave upon my perspiration so great, that I was obliged to desist from the attempt I had contemplated, viz. to furnish myself with a fire-brand, and be lowered down into it by a rope. The road hence became very narrow and bad, so much so, that the lower parts of the carriages were twice broken and exchanged. So slight, however, is the consequence of such a circumstance, that three shillings are sufficient to procure a complete refit. The stages upon approaching Vittim are too heavy and long, the horses have to go from thirty to forty miles; but what must be the suffering of the driver in a frost of 30° to 45°, even in a perfect calm? The speed of travelling is

so great, that the mere act of passing through the atmosphere is insufferable; the risk of travelling is thus considerably increased, as the drivers cannot look before them, but are obliged to turn their heads, and let the horses go at will. There is no difference between passing, at a rapid rate, through a clear and still atmosphere, and through a sharp wind at a slow one. In general my drivers arrived frost-bitten, and in some instances severely so.

Upon the 22d November, O. S., I reached Vittim, the half-way house to Irkutsk, celebrated for producing the finest sables in the world. I have seen a pair sold for twenty pounds; those, however, are of the first quality; too scarce to allow many people to have cloaks of them, even if they inclined to go to the expense. There is also an inconceivable difficulty in selecting one hundred sables of the same size and colour, as are requisite to form a handsome cloak; probably ten thousand would be necessary. A cloak of the kind would then be worth at least twenty thousand roubles, or one thousand pounds. From Vittim we encountered very severe weather, the thermometer varying from 32° to 38°; the roads were, however, good, and our daily route was about one hundred miles. The days were passed in the most dreary and mono-

tonous manner, even the celebrated Cheeks of the Lena afforded no interest at this season. These are cliffs upon each side of the Lena between Kirenga and Vittim, which seem to have been severed from each other by some convulsion of nature, and present a remarkable appearance. We generally halted at eight in the morning to boil a kettle for tea, which, with some hard bread and dried fish, constituted our breakfast. Our dinner was also of tea, and supper only varied from breakfast in the addition of some stewed beef; these were the only intervals which we took for rest. I found by experience that my wife could bear the fatigue of the journey even better than myself, therefore I was unwilling to lengthen the time for my own personal convenience.

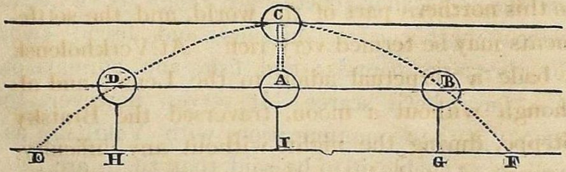
Upon the 25th of November we entered the government of Irkutsk, and although we were now with little or no moon, we were still enabled to continue the journey by night, as at every twenty or thirty yards small branches of trees or bushes are placed, whose green foliage, contrasting with the snow, serves to direct the driver. There is, moreover, but one path, on each side of which the ice lies in large masses, thrown in every direction by the force or rippling of the current.

I reached Kirenga on the twelfth day of our departure, on the last stage to which I overtook a doctor and the clerks of the American Company, who preferred sleeping to the passage of one dangerous stage in the night. Lieutenant Novosiltsoff had written upon the walls of the post-house, that the *ne plus ultra* of bad roads was at hand; my friends were in great apprehension of these dangers, till I observed that Lieutenant Novosiltsoff would hardly return by such a bad road merely to advise others, and, therefore, unless he did so, he could not have written what bore his name. It was late when I arrived, but as they persisted in remaining, I thought no time was to be lost in keeping the advantage of being a-head, aware, as I was, that Mrs. Rikord was close behind us, with a superior power to procure horses. The station proved no farther dangerous than that the ice was only about three or four inches thick. It cracked as we slid along it, but no accident happened. In truth, the bad station alluded to, was the one we had previously passed, and which presented a few fissures in the ice, caused by the increase of the frost, which contracts, and ultimately severs the ice.

At Kirenga I was detained twelve hours, owing to the chiefs of the three departments

having kept up Saturday night rather merrily, so as not to be able to enter my passport in the book for that purpose, or to enable me to proceed without it. Kirenga is one of those few places thus misgoverned, although the town-major is a good sort of a man when sober. He called upon me afterwards, and seemed inclined to be angry with, and to report the secretary of the postmaster for giving me and my wife an asylum in a warm apartment of the post-office, contrary to regulations, which prohibit any person sleeping in a public office; but which, in fact, the secretary had taken upon himself to do, with the most humane consideration, seeing the incapability of his chiefs to provide us either with passports, horses, or lodgings. On his coming to his senses, I made no other remonstrance with him than merely saying, that he might save himself the trouble, as I should take especial care to represent the whole transaction to the Governor-general. Kirenga is a dear place: meat twelve shillings, and bread two, for thirty-six pounds; and fish, and animals of the chase, both scarce. It serves, however, to keep up the communication with Yakutsk, as well as to enable it to be said that there are *two* towns on the Lena!—which runs a course of three thousand miles.

From Kirenga a fine road and good horses enabled us to extend our daily progress to one hundred and fifty miles. On the second day after leaving it I was favoured, for the last time, with parhelia, in a much more beautiful and singular manner than any I had before witnessed, and shall endeavour to describe them. There were three mock suns, one on each side, and of the same altitude as the real sun, and a very faint one just over it, at the same perpendicular distance above the real sun, as that was above the horizon. The mock suns, east and west of the real one, for it was near noon, bore a fiery red appearance upon those parts nearest to the real sun, while the outer edges of them were gradually shaded to a whitish colour. A slightly curved line of light connected the parhelia, passing through their centres to the horizon, and forming the figure of a rainbow, the sun being in the centre of the arch.



The reader will observe, that the distance from A to I, from A to C, from B to G, and from D to H appeared to be equal; but from A to D,

and from A to B much greater; the latter being the cause of the rainbow assuming an oval appearance. The strength of the rays from the real sun was very great; and I could only regret that the subsequent part of my journey, lying along a narrow defile of mountains, obstructed the view of so interesting a phenomenon. The weather was very cold, with a cloudless sky. The wind, or rather the light air, was from the S.S.W.

Upon the third day, after leaving Kirenga, I reached Katchouga, and then passing through the large and populous village of Verkholensk, and a beautiful country, producing some good corn and more hay, we reached the Bratsky Steppe or desert. Civility and hospitality upon this part of the road are carried even to excess.—I found the elders of the villages ready to shew me every attention, and even begging me to pass a night in their comfortable isbas, or dwellings. The country abounds in cattle of all descriptions peculiar to this northern part of the world, and the settlements may be termed very rich. At Verkholensk I bade a perpetual adieu to the Lena; and although without a moon, traversed the Bratsky Steppe, during the night, without any difficulty, mounds of earth being thrown up at every fifty or sixty yards, into which is placed a post, chequered black and white, or a black post with a white head. Both are termed, I think

very undeservedly, Paul's folly: they are very useful to travellers, and are worthy to be well spoken of. The post-houses now became far superior to any we had passed farther to the north, and more respectful attendance was shewn us at every place as we approached the capital, a fact certainly in direct contradiction to general observation and experience.

Passing over the Bratsky Steppe, we met immense herds of horses and horned cattle, who stopped, and even approached to gaze at us as we galloped over the theatre of their independent evolutions. Upon the morning of the 17th day we reached Irkutsk in time to breakfast with my old friend Captain Koutigin, the chief of the navy at this *port*. After breakfast I presented myself to his Excellency the Governor Tzedler, who not only proffered the same attentions and assistance as before, but also insisted upon my accepting apartments in his elegant and hospitable mansion, appropriated to the residence of the Governor. I felt truly grateful for this last act of kindness, as the elegant accomplishments of his lady, his sister, and his daughter, are such as not only make them models for imitation in Siberia, but will, any where, ensure them the respect of the first circles. I felt that my wife, young and ignorant of the world, could not fail,

in their society, to acquire many of those little nameless graces so necessary to form the female character.

In company with my hospitable and excellent host, I waited upon the Governor-general, Mr. Lavinsky. I was received with much hospitality and friendship, and was promised every assistance in the furtherance of my views; and having expressed a desire to visit Nertchinsk and Kiakhta before I returned to Europe, his Excellency kindly granted the permission. I did not expect so much good fortune; I did not think that a second Speranski was sent to be Governor-general, but I found that Mr. Lavinsky possessed great goodness of heart, and an equal degree of amiability, although perhaps less commanding talents; because I believe there are few to be found equal to those of Mr. Speranski, whose condescending kindness to me was brought more forcibly to my recollection by his Excellency's introducing me to a Mr. Strannack, who is distantly related to him, and with whom I enjoyed many pleasant hours. His Excellency, Mr. Speranski, married a niece of that much respected gentleman, Mr. Planta, of the British Museum. Mr. Strannack was about to inspect the post-offices in the governments of Irkutsk and Yakutsk, beginning with the circles of Nertchinsk

and Selenginsk, which latter places I was also desirous of visiting; we therefore agreed to travel together, having previously obtained the consent of a Mr. Yakobleff, the chief of this inspecting commission, whom I found an agreeable and amiable companion, and related to the most commercial, enterprising, and wealthy merchants of that name.

The season for commencing this journey was, however, distant some weeks, as it was not yet possible to cross the Baikhal, much less the Angara, neither of which are considered passable before the 1st (or 10th) of January. We therefore continued to enjoy the comforts of Irkutsk in the same liberal and hospitable manner as I had done upon my outward journey. The public balls had fallen off, but were more than compensated by the private ones given at the houses of five or six individuals. There was, however, a masquerade ball which went off well, as also two or three others in the assembly rooms. The Maslenitza or carnival was a time of much amusement, and many well-dressed characters went from house to house, I of course among the merriest if not the best drest. Thus our time passed in a most agreeable manner, although I could not help regretting the death of my venerable and respected countryman Mr. Bentham.

He died suddenly of an apoplectic fit, with the consolation of knowing that his widow and child would be well provided for.

To society in general, the loss of such an eccentric character would not be severely felt, and even if it had, it was more than counterbalanced by the arrival of a Persian prince, a handsome, intelligent, and highly honourable character. He is retained as a hostage for the good conduct of his elder brother, the reigning prince of a tributary territory on the borders of the Black Sea, called, I believe, *Trebisand.* The conduct of the reigning prince has caused some disapprobation at the Court of Saint Petersburg, who, not being able to arrest him, took the present man, whose conduct has gained him the unqualified respect and friendship of every inhabitant in this city. Nor are his pecuniary means at all incompetent to support a good establishment, receiving as he does a considerable pension from the Emperor Alexander. At all public dinners, balls, &c. he is considered an acceptable guest; nor does he fail to attend them regularly,—they serve at least to drive away dull care, and probably to lighten the burden of being, in time of peace, a prisoner. There are two others of these border princes, one of whom is kept at Nishney Udinsk, and the other at Nertchinsk;—

their conduct does not seem to have induced the extension of the same liberal allowance as to my friend in Irkutsk. I believe they are only allowed a rouble per day. Both are charged with murdering their elder brothers, to gain the throne or principality; while this one is only charged with being brother to a man inimical to the Russian sceptre.

The Angara ceased to roll its waters upon the 1st (13th) of January—that is, the road was declared open on that day, rather earlier than is usual, the 10th (22d) being the time that the merchants commence their journey to Kiakhta. The small quantity of water in the river this year will sufficiently account for the difference. Much mischief is at times occasioned by the heavy swellings of the river previous to its being frozen. The ice crumbles up to a great height, and threatens destruction to the houses upon the beach. There is a peculiar quality attending the Angara, the water of which in summer is so cold, that the thermometer in June was but one degree above the zero of Reaumur, and in winter it is the warmest, as also the most rapid of all the rivers in this part of the world. The water is considered as unwholesome, the inhabitants preferring that of the Ushakofsky, which passes near to the Admiralty, and which water is said to be

$\frac{1}{20}$ heavier than that of the Angara, the rapidity of which is such, that immense sheets of ice are carried under water; and although during the last six weeks, the thermometer had seldom been above 30° of Reaumur, it was still impassable.

The situation of this thriving city has already been pointed out, and the beauty of its position is evident. It is only by supposing it to stand on very elevated ground, that we can account for such severe frosts as visit it. The latitude is but little north of London, yet are the people obliged to bury themselves in smoke, both in winter and summer; in the one season to guard against the cold, in the other against the vermin. Many improvements and additions in the buildings of the city had taken place during my absence, especially in brick buildings, the erection of which has been of late much encouraged by the government. That my readers may not be in doubt as to the respectable appearance of this central Siberian city, I have annexed a view of it as taken from the left or western bank of the river Angara.

I again visited the hospitals and jails, as well as the foundling and workhouse. In all of them I could not help admiring the respect and gratitude evinced by both descriptions of unfortunates in favour of Governor Tzedler. The public work-

house is an establishment upon a most laudable plan, and increasing its revenue and number of inmates in no small ratio. The latter circumstance may not speak much in favour of the mother-country, but I believe there are few who form the wish, and few indeed who will ever return. Eight hundred men, women, and children, now partake of the benefits of the establishment. The public schools do well, especially that upon the Lancasterian system. The want of a seminary for the children of the middling classes is, however, severely felt; they will not go to the Lancasterian school, and they cannot be admitted into the college of nobles;—on this I have before remarked.

The Foundling hospital does not meet with any success. The Russians appear to be ignorant in the mode of governing an institution of the kind, else there would certainly be a different result. The severity of the climate, the inhumanity and negligence of the mothers, and possibly the incapacity of the nurses, are all to be considered. Be the fault where it may, scarcely an *instance occurs of a child being reared.* The allowances to the institution are liberal, and it is visited by the first persons in the city, with a view to its ultimate success.

Of all the public offices, that of the Admiralty

is conducted with the greatest management and propriety. By this body provisions are forwarded to every part of northern Siberia. Stores in abundance are collected for the use of the dockyard of Okotsk, and the vessels building and built, do credit to the government of this part of the world. But why the executive of the empire should permit tar, rope, canvass, iron implements, and many other such heavy articles to be sent from Irkutsk to Okotsk, I cannot divine. A single transport from Russia would carry as much in one year as four thousand horses; and the prices of the stores so sent by land are at least five times what they ought to be. This mode of purchasing stores for the use of Okotsk and Kamtchatka has been the means of filling the pockets of several commandants, owing to the circumstance of their being independent of every body but the Governor-general.

Irkutsk will, no doubt, in the course of a few years, become a place of much greater importance to the Russian empire. Its resources would be sufficient even for a capital of an independent kingdom. The population of Siberia is at this moment large enough, and the natural means of defence are amply sufficient even in the present day to withstand an invading army. All the

rivers of western and central Siberia run from south to north, and are consequently to be crossed in the face of an enemy. The immense deserts or steppes can be fired at pleasure, and all means of subsistence for cavalry be thus cut off. All provisions for the support of an invading army would have to come from Europe, consequently more horses than men would be required. The situations of many of the chief towns in Siberia are also very strong, and could not be reduced without artillery. To sum up—all the roads might in a few hours be rendered impassable. The Siberians have only to keep the Kemtchouga swamp, and they may defy all the powers of Europe. This is, however, far from being the time for the emancipation of these colonies. The Russians are too happy in them to wish to shake off the yoke; though the aborigines would no doubt wish to see themselves upon some other footing. This, however, will no doubt occur too late to affect them, as in all common probability, they will be extinct at no very distant period; there are not at this moment under the Russian subjection more than seven or eight hundred thousand. What their numbers were at the discovery and conquest of Siberia, it might be as difficult to determine as the population of the empire of Mexico at the time

Cortes invaded it. Supposing, generally, that there were several millions, what have become of them?

My stay in Irkutsk occupied me until the 7th of January, when I departed in company with the two Inspectors of the Post. The day was windy, but the road was good, over an open and well-cultivated country. The banks of the Angara present some pleasing views, and numerous populous villages are scattered on either side. The eastern bank is low, while the western is prettily diversified with hills. Each cottage has its garden, and a great spirit of industry every where appears. The first forty-five miles brought us to the magnificent view of the lake Baikhal, on the road to which we had met and overtaken thousands of carts and horses going to and coming from the fair of Kiakhta.

The approach to the unfathomable Baikhal lake may be considered one of the grandest sights in the world. The river Angara flows in the fore ground, gradually widening as it draws nearer to the lake, till at length the source of the river forms a pretty inlet, where the vessels for transporting provisions are laid up. The sight of a number of vessels in an apparently good condition was to me a source of great pleasure, and I could only regret that the season would not

permit me to embark on board one of them, instead of crossing as at present, in a sledge. The mountains every where round the Baikhal a e of the most elevated and romantic appearance. They are bold, rocky, much indented, and very dangerous for vessels in summer, as no anchorage is any where to be found. The winds are most violent, and subject to instant changes, resembling hurricanes. The sea is said to run mountains high, and as the vessels are badly manned and worse officered, it is no wonder that numerous accidents occur. July and August are considered as the worst seasons, May and June are the best; but whether in bad or good seasons, it not unfrequently happens that the transports are twenty-five and thirty days in crossing a distance of fifty miles. It is here that the power of steam would best exhibit its incalculable advantages. A boat might ascend the Angara to the Baikhal, cross that lake, and, entering the Selenga, reach within twelve miles of Kiakhta, and even hold a communication with Nertchinsk. All the flour and provisions for the north would be thus more quickly, economically, and safely transported, and the immense traffic facilitated between Irkutsk and the several cities of Kiakhta, Petersburg, and Okotsk. The inattention of govern-

ment, as well as of the opulent merchants, to this object, is truly inconceivable.

Having reached the Baikhal, out of which the Angara flows, and into which the Selenga runs, we coasted it for thirty miles before we arrived at the place of crossing. The ice was so clear, transparent, and slippery, that I could not keep my feet, yet the horses are so accustomed to it, that hardly an instance occurs of their falling. We crossed the lake, and reached the opposite village, which has a considerable monastery, in time to breakfast; we had been two hours and a half in going the distance, forty miles. Such is, however, the rapidity with which three horses a-breast cross this lake, that the late governor of Irkutsk usually did it in two hours—three hours are generally taken. A horse once fallen on the clear ice, I doubt the possibility of getting him upon his legs again. It is dangerous to attempt stopping them, nor indeed is it, in my opinion, possible; if, however, the vehicle be stopped on this sort of ice, I almost question the practability of starting it again, without assistance from other people to force the vehicle on from behind. On the other hand, I have seen sledges move so much faster than the horses, as to overtake and turn them short

round, and ultimately to form a complete circle.

From the monastery we continued over a low flat pasture to a large Russian village of eighty dwellings. The road-side is well cultivated, and we passed several villages before we reached Verchney Udinsk. Latterly the mountains rose into peaks, and threw out some immense bluffs, overhanging the Selenga: they are of bare rock, but the valleys are in fertile situations. We reached Verchney Udinsk, a large, populous, and flourishing city on the right bank of the Selenga, distant from Irkutsk two hundred miles. It has many handsome brick houses, churches, and public edifices, all running at right angles. There are three chiefs in it: the first of them is called an Okroujênoy chief, viz. Inspector of the Circuit, and serves as a check upon the others; his business is to go round the commissariat, to listen to and redress grievances. The second chief is the commissary; he goes round all the commissariat except the city, collects the tribute, and performs all the civil duties. The third is the town-major, who is chief of the city, but has no authority farther. It is evident that these three personages must either disagree, or combine to fleece still more their poor dependents. The appointment of the first chief is a new re-

gulation. They are all subject to the vice-governor and governor of Irkutsk, who is himself subject to the governor-general.

Verchney Udinsk is the grand mart between Irkutsk and Kiakhta, and has risen upon the ruins of Selenginsk. A very lucrative and considerable trade is carried on round the neighbourhood, with the Buriats, who are very numerous and wealthy, in furs and cattle. There is a strong garrison kept up, it being considered as a frontier place, and a daily communication by a formal report is held with Selenginsk. The town contains four hundred houses, and about two thousand six hundred inhabitants. The situation is considered healthy, and is so far pleasant, that there is a very good, though small, circle of society. From it to Selenginsk are seventy miles, which I performed along the transparent Selenga in seven hours. The banks of the river bore the most romantic appearance, the hills rising above one another into the loftiest mountains, but presenting no appearance of habitation or cultivation, except in the low valleys. The villages are, however, within four and five miles of each other, along both the banks of the river. I immediately repaired to the abode of the English missionaries settled in this part of the world, and need not say, that I was most kindly received

by Messrs. Stallybrass and Youille, with their wives and numerous children; forming, as it were, an English colony in the centre of barbarism. Mr. Swan, the third missionary, was absent upon a visit to one of the chiefs near Nertchinsk.

I passed a couple of days in a most agreeable manner with these secluded and self-devoted people, who have indeed undertaken an arduous task. They have been established in the present place more than three years, during which time they have erected two neat and homely dwellings, with out-houses, small gardens, &c. It is, however, to the generosity of the Emperor of Russia, that these very comfortable residences are to be attributed, he having generously paid all the expenses, and given the society a grant of land, free of actual rent or public service. The situation itself is in an inappropriate, although a romantic and secluded spot; but as it stands upon the opposite bank of the river to that of the city, the communication is difficult, dangerous, and expensive; — it is now too late to change it. As yet the missionaries have not attempted to raise corn, nor do I think it adviseable; the price of labour would be infinitely greater than the purchase of so small a quantity as they require

They have also much more important work to attend to—I mean the perfecting of themselves in the knowledge of the Mongolian language; and to this point they have attended with great industry, perseverance, and success. They are now almost masters of that difficult language, and when it is considered what have been the perplexities with which they have had to contend, it is really surprising how they should, in so short a time, have nearly completed dictionaries and grammars. While learning the Mongolian language, they have also become acquainted with the Mantshur, owing to the circumstance of there being no dictionary of the Mongolian, except with that of the Mantshur. Thus the missionaries had to learn the Russian, Mantshur, and Mongolian languages at the same time, and to form their own dictionaries and grammars, which have the advantage of alphabetical arrangement over those in former use, in which the words were only classed under their different subjects. They now speak, read, and write the Mongolian with facility. I saw many translations of parts of the New Testament, which have been distributed about the neighbourhood.

Many journeys have been made into the interior of the country, with a view to form acquaint-

ances with the chiefs and principal people, as also with the lamas or priests. As yet, however, it is a matter of regret, that these very indefatigable ministers have not been the instrument of converting *one single* individual. Nor is it probable they will for it is only very lately; that the Buriats brought their religious books, thirty waggon loads, from Thibet, at an expense of twelve thousand head of cattle. Their tracts have been received, but have never, save in a solitary instance, been looked into. Even their Buriat servants secretly laugh at the folly of their masters, and only remain with them for the sake of getting better food, with less work. It appears to me, that the religion of the Buriats is of too old a date, and they are of too obstinate a disposition to receive any change. Nor is it much to be wondered at: their own religious books point out the course they pursue; and when the religion of a people, who have been from time immemorial acquainted with the art of reading and writing, is attacked and attempted to be changed by three strangers, it is almost preposterous to expect any favourable result. For my own part, so small are my hopes of their success, that I do not expect any one Buriat will be really and truly converted: for the sake of profit several may so pretend, but as long as they

have their own priests and religious instruction, so long the Missionary Society will do no more good than simply translating their works, and acquiring the knowledge of a language useless to England. I must, however, humbly add, that what is impossible with man is possible with God! The field chosen on the banks of the Selenga is no doubt the very worst; and this is known even to the missionaries, but I presume it is too comfortable a birth to be given up. I have every respect for them personally, but really I cannot think justice is done to the people of England, to say nothing of the poverty and ignorance of a large portion of the people of Ireland, in squandering money in every part of the world, while there are so many poor and religiously ignorant in our own empire. When we shall have all become good and steady and wealthy Christians, then will be the time to assist others; and thus, in few words, I bid adieu to the subject.

The servants attending the missionaries are Buriats, deserted and detested by all their own countrymen for having forsaken the religion of their fathers, merely for the sake of better food; they are tolerably expert in cooking, washing, and attending table. Generally speaking, the Buriats have such scanty fare, that I am not sur-

prised at their becoming hypocritical. Brick tea forms their ordinary food five days in the week; the poor but seldom taste meat, although they have generally a little fat mixed with their tea, the leaves of which they consume as we do greens, and which thus constitute, upon the whole, a very nourishing dish. The riches of the chiefs consist in large herds of cattle, and some quantities of furs. The number of sheep and goats in this part of the world is prodigious, horned cattle and horses are also very numerous. The Buriats appear a lazy, dirty, but contented race; and quite as unmanly, cowardly, and servile as the Kamtchatdales.

The city of Selenginsk, standing upon the right bank of the river, is indeed a miserably decayed place, art and nature seeming to do their utmost to bury it in oblivion. A garrison of one thousand men is still kept up—to no purpose, for the locality of Verchney Udinsk must soon complete its ruin. It possesses but one respectable merchant, who has consequently an undisputed monopoly of what trade there is.

Selenginsk has also suffered much of late, from two serious fires, and is in other parts tumbling down from the encroachment of the river, which annually makes great inroads. It is but twenty years since the present centre of the

river was the centre of the city: the inhabitants have continued to recede as far as possible. Some embankments they made in the early part of last year were washed away in the autumn, and the foundations of many houses will no doubt be destroyed on the next breaking up of the river. There are about two hundred dwellings, and one thousand inhabitants, independent of the military. The vicinity is however very well peopled, and there is much corn raised by some colonies of Poles, who were transplanted hither by the Empress Catherine, about 1791. They are the only people I have seen, in Siberia, who apply manure to their lands, and doubtless receive it again with interest.

CHAPTER XIV.

Verchney Udinsk—Tchitta—Baidalofsky—Bolshoy Zavod—Nertchinsk — Tsurukhaitouyefsk, Kondou — Tchindat — Khirring — Ashenghinsky — Mogoitu — The Ingoda — Tchitta—The Hot Baths—The Etamza—Return to Verchney Udinsk—The Selenga—Kiakhta.

HAVING taken our farewell of the missionaries, we retraced our steps to Verchney Udinsk, and felt again gratified with the beauty of the scenery between the two cities, while the rapidity with which we glided along the transparent stream, served not a little to heighten the feeling. Immense mountains of porphyry form the banks of the Selenga, and I have been given to understand that gold is also to be found; but that the natives will give no information for fear of having a mining establishment placed in their vicinity. At Verchney Udinsk the river expands considerably, and the mountains diverge from one another so much as to form a very open and rural country. The pastures are especially rich, and very fine timber is to be had; the small cedar-nut is so bountiful as to be exported to all parts of Northern Siberia.

At midnight with my companions, the inspectors, I quitted Verchney, and by eight in the morning we had reached sixty miles towards the town of Nertchinsk, forty of them on the river Uda, which flows into the Selenga near the city of the same name. The country was picturesque until we entered upon the Buriat Steppe, void of all cultivation and of every thing but rich grass. The road proved very heavy for sledges from the absence of snow. Nothing of the slightest interest is to be seen but solitary post-houses at every twenty or twenty-five miles. In this manner we reached one hundred miles, when my companions called out to rest, as they were really jolted into a fever: I however persisted in continuing the route day and night. At one hundred and fifty miles we called upon one of the chiefs of the Buriats, whose tribe amounts to twenty-three thousand, reputed to be the largest in the government of Irkutsk. This Taisha, or chief, is a young man of good parts and son to the former chief; I called at his chancelry, but he was out, yet were passports afforded me in the Mongolian dialect by his secretary, ordering every assistance to be rendered me by all his tribe, and every respect to be shewn to me.

The present Taisha has two wives, who live in perfect harmony. He is fond of the mis-

sionaries, who frequently visit and lodge with him for weeks together, and is remarkably forward in the English language, which Mr. Swan is teaching him. It is but very lately that he lost his father and mother, who were rich; but he has been greatly impoverished by his mother's bequeathing her immense property to the lamas or priests. His possessions are about three thousand sheep, three hundred horses, and two hundred horned cattle; whereas his mother had forty thousand sheep, ten thousand horses, and three thousand horned cattle, besides a very large property in furs. One of the sisters of the present, who was lately married to another chief, received as a dowry forty cases of furs of the richest kind. These are customarily worn till they actually drop off—such is the neglect and filthy manner in which they live. The women are, on their marriage, dressed in satins and silks bordered with furs; the occasion being honoured with the same respect as their great feast in the month of February, which appears to be a sort of religious feast in imitation of the Chinese. The chiefs and subjects live together almost indiscriminately. The chancelry of the Taisha contains fifteen clerks and a secretary, who carry on a

most extensive correspondence, and it may be considered as exceedingly well regulated.

At sixty miles onward I breakfasted at a beautifully situated post-house; but with the exception of two or three agricultural villages, and those near the post-houses, there is neither cultivation nor inhabitant along the country. We now met with some lakes, and passed a monument erected to the memory of the late governor's wife, Mrs. Treskin of Irkutsk, who was travelling from that city to the warm baths near this place, when the horses taking fright, she was literally kicked to pieces; while, strange to say, her two attendants and gallants remained unhurt. The circumstances altogether are of so horrid a nature, that it would have been impossible not to lament the accident, if the character of the unfortunate woman had not fully justified the remark which I heard made, that her friends would have consulted their own and her interest much better, instead of raising the memorial, to suffer her name to be buried in total oblivion. At sixty miles farther we reached a Buriat village, where we were plentifully supplied with a small species of trout.

The road was still very bad, being a vast plain, and having but little snow upon it. The inden-

tations of the hills were however well wooded, and the scenery was upon the whole picturesque. The country thence continued low and sandy, till I reached the village of Tchitta, the river near which is a considerable stream running into the Ingoda, which unites with the Amour, and is ultimately lost in the Eastern Ocean. There is a beautiful little village called Tchindat upon an island in the river, beyond which the scenery much improves. The drive down the river was very delightful from the ever-changing views which were offered to us—the bold, magnificent and barren rocks looking at once grand and terrific; nor was this sublime scenery less acceptable when contrasted with the beautiful and fertile pastures every where around; with here and there a straggling corn field, and a hamlet smiling through the dark woods which lay at the foot of the mountain precipices; or winding round and diminishing as the valleys continued to recede from our view. At six in the evening we reached the village of Baidalofsky, upon the left bank of the Ingoda, which here assumes a treacherous appearance, affording but a very unsafe journey over it. The stream is so rapid that it is seldom frozen for any length of time. We were twice upset into the river, and lost one of the horses. Indeed such was the

state of the weather, that no greater degree of frost than 15° had been observed since I left Verchney Udinsk.

We now began to hear favourable accounts of the exertions of the new chief of Nertchinsk, who had materially ameliorated the condition of the convicts and peasants. Again my companions began to lament their hard duty, and requested me to halt and pass the night comfortably in a post-house. I, however, persuaded them to continue seventy miles farther along a river which continually gave under us, and in no slight degree alarmed one of my friends, who was certainly born for other scenes than travelling in Siberia, unless in the easiest and most commodious manner. We were obliged at last to walk along the banks of the river, from the impossibility of getting the horses along. The thermometer, as we approached Nertchinsk, fell to 28° Reaumur; and although I had but my simple *koklanka*, or leather frock, I felt nothing but anxiety to push on, aware that if I could not return within a certain time, I should not be able to quit Irkutsk before the month of May.

The scenery was now very fine: elevated perpendicular bluffs, with pretty cultivated valleys, and several pleasant villages. The river Ingoda also assumed a more considerable appearance,

widening as we reached to the eastward, and at the city of Nertchinsk, being really a formidable channel. We reached the city late in the evening; its distance from Verchney Udinsk is about five hundred miles. Having waited upon the three chiefs, and delivered our credentials, Mr. Strannack and I sallied out to view the place. It is vilely built, widely scattered, badly situated, and worse inhabited, containing two hundred dwellings, and one thousand inhabitants. Three tolerable brick edifices are the only objects worthy of notice in it, and, except that it has a church, it is merely a larger picture of any Russian village.

The site of the city has within a few years been removed hither, a circumstance which may in some measure excuse its miserable appearance; but nothing can atone for its present bleak and exposed situation, without even fire-wood in its vicinity. The site of the old town was far superior, affording shelter and many conveniences which are not now to be obtained. The town of Nertchinsk stands at the junction of the Shilka and Nertcha rivers, uniting with the Amour, of which, however, there is no part within the limits of the Russian empire. I was hospitably received by the different officers, especially

the town-major, who distinguished himself in the late French invasion.

We quitted Nertchinsk for the Bolshoy Zavod, or Great Fabrick, distant one hundred and eighty miles, and over a highly picturesque park scenery, reminding me much of the upper banks of the Irtish, where the hills appeared as if placed upon a fertile plain, without any sort of communication with each other. The rocks are extremely bare, and with the exception of wood in the valleys, there is little or nothing of cultivation to be seen. The thermometer now fell to 35°, and the air assumed a chillness I had not for some time been accustomed to. The soil is, however, so rich, that corn villages are every where to be seen all the way to Bolshoy Zavod, which shews an active encouragement on the part of the chief, of those more immediately under his eye and command. The fact is, that in consequence of the numerous desertions upon the high road to Verchney Udinsk, it is not the wish of the government to render the country either populous or cultivated. On the contrary, every thing possible is done to make the country so impassable, that deserters may be obliged to resort to the post-houses for subsistence, where they are secured and sent to the prison of Verchney Udinsk. Should they take the route of the

Tongousi, or Bratsky district, they are certain of being shot by the hunters or chiefs, unless they produce a passport from the chief of Nertchinsk. The inhabitants occupying the corn villages, are all exiles of the upper sort, and yet as ill-looking a class of people as I ever beheld. I was glad to pass them in safety, although at the price of being upset in a dangerous manner. We were, however, rather frightened than hurt, and reached safely the Zavod or Chief Fabric, late in the evening.

A sound sleep, which we had not enjoyed for many days or nights, qualified us to pay our respects early the next morning to the chief, whom, with his son-in-law, I remembered as serving at Barnaoule during the time I visited that place. A large feast had been held to honour the marriage of a doctor to a pretty plump woman with a little money; and I consequently found the people in silks and satins, and otherwise so daubed, that I began to augur ill of the place. It is the most miserable, yet extensive assemblage of huts I have any where witnessed. Even the residence of the chief is but to be compared to two or three yourtes joined to one another.

I saw nothing at Nertchinsk which could inspire me with any other sentiments than those of contempt and indignation at the inconsiderate

conduct of the persons in authority over the poor criminals. It is impossible to conceive the haggard, worndown, wretched, and half-starved appearance of these victims. Whatever may have been their crimes—and I believe them horrible enough—they never can have authorized the present inconsiderate mode of employing them. The knout, the whip, the brand, and the fetter, are nothing, when compared with the imposition of labour continued from sun-rise to sun-set for six months in the year, and during the other six to keep them in absolute idleness. The cutting of wood, getting in of hay, or attendance upon officers, is almost denied to the poor convict, from the fear of his deserting. Alas! whither can he go?—To places equally wild and savage? to those where the brute creation would equally torment him with those of his own species? The man who is sentenced to drag out the remainder of his existence in the mines of Nertchinsk cannot live long. What have become of the many thousands of beings sentenced annually to this place? where are their wives and families? for here the work is carried on only by the constant arrival of fresh victims. Of Ekatherinebourg, I had certainly formed a low idea, but Nertchinsk is in reality the only place that I have seen where man is

treated harshly, throughout the Russian empire— I except the aborigines of Siberia. I should have expected and have hoped that the present chief of this place would have taken a lesson from the well organized establishment of Barnaoule, and where he served for several years, of the humanity and consideration every where apparent in the acts of that government. Why may not the exiles and peasants of this place, like the people of Barnaoule, be allowed every alternate day to themselves? It would be better both for the government and the exiles, if they were banished from this world at once, and the expense of their transportation would then be saved.

The principal fabric, or Bolshoy Zavod, contains about four hundred yourtes, and three thousand individuals. No one dwelling, whether of public or private property, has even a decent appearance; they are all in fact huts: and such is the sterility of the soil, and such the severity of the climate, that no spar is to be had of a greater length than eight or ten feet, and even that comes from a great distance. The situation of this fabric corresponds with its condition; it is in a deep hollow, surrounded by high and barren rocks, as bleak and dreary, and as inhospitable a place as can be imagined. The

allowance to the criminals is on a par with every thing else — it is thirty-six roubles, equal to twenty-seven shillings a year, to procure them food, raiment, firing, and lodging. The winters are considered as severe as in any other part of Siberia; for this its eastern situation will sufficiently account. The demand for warm clothing and firing is by consequence comparatively great, and the climate is in short such, that the fabrics cannot be worked during the winter.

Nertchinsk, in all its concerns, reminds me forcibly of those pathetic descriptions of the mines of Siberia drawn by romantic writers; here their ideas are verified;—yet it cannot be supposed that the government of the country is so lost to feeling, to humanity, and good policy, as to wink at conduct of the kind. They must certainly be ignorant of what is doing, and of what the criminals suffer; yet how then can we account for a continuance of such severe treatment after the visit of the celebrated Mr. Speranski? This is, indeed, a serious question and charge. Since my arrival at St. Petersburg, however, I have been informed that it is the intention of government to give up the establishment at Nertchinsk altogether, and withdraw the people, a determination which I hope originated with Mr. Speranski. It is indeed better policy than the

old system of oppression, and yet bad enough, for the district is highly productive and valuable.

There are six silver founderies, namely, Nertchinsk, Doutcharsk, Koutomarsk, Ekaterininsk, Gazimoursk, and Shilkinsk. There is also a new foundery, named Petrofsk, for the casting of iron for the use of the silver founderies. The thirteen principal mines when worked, produced formerly about a million of poods of ore, or three hundred poods of silver per annum, which is nearly one pound weight of silver for every four thousand pounds weight of ore. The present proportion is one-third less, or from one hundred and eighty to two hundred poods of silver per annum, besides twenty-five thousand poods of lead, which is of no service whatever. When the transport of this silver to St. Petersburg by especial conductors and guards is calculated, together with the maintenance of the establishments at Nertchinsk, and a large military and Cossack force, who must be fed from Irkutsk, I need scarcely say that the whole is a ruinous as well as cruel concern. What is half a million of roubles? What are twenty-five thousand pounds to the Emperor, the produce of forty-eight thousand and twenty-seven individuals, or ten shillings and fivepence per head per annum, being the value

extracted from the mines of Nertchinsk? The following is the population:—

Staff Officers	78
Unclassed Officers	699
Convicts in the Mines	2,458
Persons released from labour	1,216
Boys who do or do not receive maintenance from Government	1,611
Total male convicts	6,062
Female branches of the above	6,098
Peasants attached to the Founderies	17,773
Females, do.	18,094
Grand Total	48,027

Of these there are actually but sixteen hundred and two able-bodied men in the mines, and these are guarded by five hundred and sixty-four inferior officers, and to prevent their secreting gold, silver, or precious stones.

Although the chief and various officers had the politeness to invite me to some entertainments, which were to be given in the course of the week, I declined them from a feeling of the apparent and real misery so visible every where, that a heart alive to any sense of humanity, or kind feeling, could not fail to contrast the state of the two classes in this city of huts. At most such con-

duct would only stifle better and more praiseworthy thoughts. Even in the dissipation of a ball-room, I could not discard from my mind the abject distress and misery every where prevailing, and I felt it necessary to follow the example of Mr. Speranski, who also remained here but one day. I am certain that the goodness of his Excellency's heart must have prevented his remaining to witness such a scene. Departing for Tsurukhaitouyefsk late in the evening, I arrived early the following morning, the road being very good, and the country latterly interesting; the distance is sixty miles. Tsurukhaitouyefsk is a large village, called a fortress, on the banks of the Argoun, unlike the city and Chief Fabric of Nertchinsk. It did my heart good to see to what a state of comparative perfection the numerous vegetable gardens are brought in this industrious place; the order, cleanliness, hospitality, and happy state in which the inhabitants appear to live, are too apparent to be passed over in silence. They are principally Cossacks, who have certain privileges and protections, which cannot be infringed; they are, both officers and privates, generally a rich, and generous, and noble people; in short, the inhabitants, along this line of frontier, are all that is understood in the word Cossack. The vicinity abounds in the richest metals and

minerals, but is, as I have shewn, of no great value during the present system of policy. I saw a tolerably good collection of minerals in the possession of an old Russian, who takes great delight in shewing, and being a poor man is naturally desirous to dispose of them, but does not appear to know their value. He demands about two hundred and fifty pounds for the collection, a prodigious sum in that place, but a single specimen might be worth the money if brought to this country. Its weight is one hundred and seventy English pounds, and it is composed of so many minerals that he calls it the "Mother of Minerals." Among other specimens were, an amethyst, a noble topaze, an aqua-marine, onyx, and several beautiful crystals, besides many thousands of small specimens. The whole of these precious stones are imbedded in frozen sand, and I should think it would require great care and difficulty to remove it entire. Of the Scotch pebbles, the large size, and the beauty of the veins were really astonishing; I made him an offer for one of the specimens, but the old gentleman would sell no less than the whole. Being introduced to him by the chief of the Cossacks, and upon hearing my name, he remarked that he had read it in the Gazettes, adding, that as this world appeared too small for my movements,

he expected ere long to hear of my arrival in the moon.

We quitted the fortress and resumed our journey along the lines; by midnight we had made but thirty miles along a snowless desert pasture. The night was exceedingly cold, and I suffered from want of exercise, being in an open sledge: the thermometer stood at 36°. My companions here became alarmed at the difficulties which presented themselves against our progress, as well from the want of snow as from that of horses. They consequently determined to return by the route they had come; but for myself, I had long made it a settled plan never to go over the same road while another is practicable, and therefore determined to proceed alone. I felt regret at parting company with my friends, but it must have taken place soon, as from their continual stoppages for rest and refreshment, I must have determined to out sail them. The quantity of their baggage, with three servants to attend them, rendered it also impossible for them to keep pace with me who was alone, with a knapsack only; and, indeed, the inconveniences and difficulties which afterwards happened to me, proved the prudence of their decision.

I reached Kondou, forty miles, by a fine road, having previously come through a small fabric,

the director of which presented me with a few mineralogical specimens. Kondou is an ancient place, and considered to be the same with Tchindat-turukouy, the birth-place of the conqueror of China. I saw many remains of large tartar ovens, but nothing that excited my curiosity so much as an old lady of ninety-three years of age. She was born in the vicinity of Nertchinsk, and was now not only in the full possession of all her faculties, but in strong health, and capable of attending to the cares of her house and family. I had a most excellent dinner prepared for me by her own hands, and left her highly gratified, to pursue my journey over the immense pasture, passing through droves of three or four thousand horses. The country became more sterile, but somewhat more elevated as I reached an hospitable dwelling on the river Borgie, and then the Fortress of Tchindat, situated near the little river Onons, which contains sixty dwellings, a party of Cossacks, and nothing besides. At four miles from it I passed through a large village of Russian agriculturists, who live here free from all the cares of the world, but those of the tax-gatherers, against whose extortions I heard bitter complaints. The raising of corn appears to be pursued with some difficulty, but success attends the breeding of

cattle. The inhabitants I have found civil, hospitable, and obliging, when properly applied to, but otherwise both ignorant and obstinate.

At the next place I was attended by a Cossack, and a guard of honour was mounted, and a sentinel placed at my door to await my orders. The reports were also made to me, and with this increase of apparent importance, I continued my route until I reached the half-way village between the fortresses of Tchindat and Kharinsky, almost shaken to pieces from bad roads, and a worse vehicle, a common and open télega,—the total absence of snow rendering it necessary to proceed with wheels. To the south, the hills begin to make their appearance, and of course offer inducement to look about after the late dearth of scenery. I here met with the first Tongousian Cossacks. They subsist on a salary of six roubles, or four shillings and sixpence, a *year*, without bread or clothing, yet is a sword held up by these half-naked wretches. They are in general a miserable set, but more particularly so at this moment, when their occupation prevents their going in search of fish, game, or furs. I found them contented, and even a happy people, if possessed of a couple of cows or horses. The Cossacks treat them well, and feed many of them, whom they employ as servants; nothing will in-

duce them, however, to pass a night in a house so long as they have their own miserable yourte to go to. Indeed, I recollect one of the chiefs contrasting the wholesome, free, and fresh air, which pervaded his yourte, to the stifled heat of a house: I think he was right in his choice.

In all the villages I had lately passed, along these lines, there was nothing but lamentations; a veteran battalion, which had been stationed there for twenty years, was ordered to the government of Tomsk, distant about two thousand five hundred miles; the women and children could not accompany them. Their only riches consisted in a comfortable dwelling, a vegetable garden, and possibly a cow; with these they lived content and happy: now they will be sold for a trifle to the Cossacks who remain. The case is, indeed, a very hard one, but admits of no redress.

From the village of Khirring the scenery improves, the soil assumes a dark mouldy appearance, and a good many corn-fields are scattered about. The river Onons runs along the valley which now formed my route; in descending one of the hills the horses took fright, and got the better of the driver, who foolishly enough turned them down instead of up the hill, and thus not only upset, but broke the vehicle to pieces; as

usual, I escaped unhurt, though almost miraculously. We crossed the horses with the baggage lashed upon them, and reached a village all safe, distant ten miles from the scene of the accident. There I found an economical granary, upon a plan which might be well copied by the inhabitants of more civilized countries. Every head of a family agrees to reserve a certain proportion of his grain for the consumption of the following year, in the event of a scarcity. It has only this difference from the savings banks in England, that in the one case it is to prevent future famine, and in the other, future poverty. Upon my journey to Mogoitou, I was again upset, and nearly dashed to pieces; the horses going down a steep hill, set off at full speed, and hauled the driver, myself, and baggage, down the descent at a wonderful rate; again, however, Providence protected me, and the accident had no disastrous consequence. The horses, it seems, are aware that winter is not yet over, and they do not like to be so early put to wheeled vehicles. There has seldom been known a winter in which there was so great a want of snow, not even the hills retaining a vestige of it. The misfortunes of this day operated upon me so powerfully, it being my wife's birth-day, 24th January, O. S. that I determined no longer to defy the Fates,

and accordingly tarried for the night. I had come over a hilly and well-wooded country of considerable cultivation, as also towards Ashenghinsky, the fortress most south-east of any on this line of the frontiers between China and Russia. The distance to Ashenghinsky is thirty miles; it is, like Tchindat and Tsurukhaitouyefsk, a fortress containing sixty Cossacks and an officer, who is brother to the commandants of those other fortresses. The village of Ashenghinsky is pleasantly situated, and no person is permitted to live beyond it. Betwixt that place and Kiakhta there are two or three other fortresses, but no communication between them except by the foot of the mountains which divide the two empires of China and Russia. The whole distance to Kiakhta is five hundred miles, which cannot be accomplished on horseback with the same horses in less than ten days. I had not so much spare time, and therefore reluctantly retraced my steps to Mogoitou, with the design of getting upon the great route, one hundred miles from Tchitta, and thence to Kiakhta, which I calculated could be done in four or five days. The evening was passed in celebrating my wife's birth-day, with a good supper and a glass of punch: my host, however, had taken it for granted that I was a bachelor.

Next morning I departed and overtook about a hundred of the veteran battalion, who had been stationed upon the southern parts of the lines. I could not help smiling at the officer in command as he put his head, enveloped in a night cap, out of a cart to salute me; he was besides wrapped up in furs of various sorts and colours. I recollected that when I served in Canada with seamen, I considered it as shameful to ride while the sailors walked, for I did not consider myself as a judge of their fatigues or sufferings, without thus partaking of them; I shall, however, offer an excuse for this officer, who had certainly passed his grand climacteric. The road was sandy and stony, and but little pasture to be seen, yet the valleys presented scenes of interest. The little river Onons runs along the main valley, which is miserably inhabited by Raskolniks or Polish schismatics. At one hundred miles I reached the Ingoda river, over a poor and sterile district which does not even afford post-houses; and, being without any attendant or Cossack, I found great difficulty in getting on. The people were not only uncivil, but inhospitable, so much so, that we frequently passed stations or villages without receiving any food, a circumstance I the more felt, as with the real Russians or aborigines I had always lived in clover. The carts here-

abouts cannot go ten miles without some accident, and it requires no little ingenuity to repair them upon the road, so as to enable the traveller to reach the next station. Upon regaining the river Ingoda, we were again in the vicinity of snow, which enabled me to have recourse to the sledge, the safest and most comfortable way of travelling. I thus reached Tchitta early in the morning, where I found all bustle and confusion, awaiting the arrival of one of the most amiable men I know, namely, the Governor of Irkutsk, Mr. Tzedler. I almost regretted meeting his Excellency, as it seemed only to part with him, and yet I could never have quitted Siberia without saying adieu to that man and that family, whom in all Asia I most loved, and to whom I am so much indebted for kindness and friendship. May health and happiness ever attend both him and his! My route towards Verchney Udinsk was not marked by any thing peculiar; I moved along at a quick rate, till in crossing the dreary and stony steppe, the vehicle was knocked to pieces, there being no snow upon the ground, and I was consequently compelled to walk the rest of the way.

I reached Verchney Udinsk late in the evening, and waited upon the town-major, after which I determined to visit the hot-baths that I might bid

adieu to the female part of the governor's family. Having procured a Cossack and sledge, I departed at midnight, and the next evening reached the baths, distant one hundred and thirty miles; but on what sort of road, or over what sort of country, I was perfectly ignorant, fatigue having quite incapacitated me from noticing. I was most kindly received by the ladies, and induced to stay a day with them, during which I inspected the baths, hospitals, &c. which I found upon a tolerably good plan, with many conveniences. The water of the baths may be tempered from 160° downwards; they are strongly recommended for the cure of all chronic and rheumatic diseases, and are proverbial for the cure of that disease which may be called the plague of the peninsula. There is little difference between those of Malka in Kamtchatka and these; both are sulphureous. There are many springs, the largest of which is two feet square and one deep; a thick dense fog continually hovers over the place, which I think contributes to the facility with which the fine vegetables appear to be raised. An overseer is appointed to look after the buildings, receive the rents, and keep a journal; he has a few workmen under his directions, and with the excellent accommodations of his own, a sort of boarding-

house, he has altogether a comfortable place. The site is highly picturesque, being but three miles from the lake Baikhal, which is seen in all its magnificence from a little eminence at the back of the hospital; the country round is thickly wooded, and provisions are not dear. It is directed by the colonial government at little or no expense to them, yet it is a pleasant resort during the months of March and April, after the fair of Kiakhta, when all the rooms and cottages, public and private, are crowded with merchants and their families.

I imprudently continued in a bath for a quarter of an hour, and made myself very weak, yet persisted in immediately retracing my steps to Verchney Udinsk, having bid adieu to my kind and amiable friends. My route lay through a thick forest, to the borders of the Baikhal, after which I coasted along the outer edge of the ice for eighteen miles, a distance easily performed in one hour and a half, thence through a thick forest of lofty pine-trees. The beauty of the route is surprising, and is the work of the late governor Treskin. I passed at a prodigious rate along the picturesque but well-fenced banks of a mountain; the horses were excellent, the drivers a set of fellows equally accustomed to whip and be whipped,—i. e. a

desperate crew of convicts, sent here for this express service. After midnight, my route lay over numerous lakes, some of them of so poisonous a nature, that many of the convicts lost their lives while forming the road a few years ago. Ducks, geese, and other birds cannot live after drinking of the water, though it appears that swans offer an effectual resistance to the poison. I saw many of them swimming upon the principal lake; for, whether from fear or superstition, they are never disturbed by the inhabitants. This journey was rendered very unpleasant from the superior respect which my Cossack paid to his own comforts, monopolizing nearly the whole of the cart, and snoring in such a manner as effectually to prevent myself as well as the driver and horses from getting any rest whatever. The inhabitants upon this by-road are regular Russian schismatic convicts, and a more Tyburn-like set I never beheld. Woe to him, either in person or pocket, who travels, as I did, without prepared provisions: generally they are too obstinate to sell any thing, and when they do, will charge five hundred per cent. upon articles of necessity; sooner than give which, I at many villages went *sine* food.

Upon the river Etamza I made fifteen miles, when I entered upon the Selenga at its conflux

with the latter river. The morning was very cold and windy, and almost too severe to allow our progress at any rate, but my anxiety to get on, backed by a dram of spirits to the drivers, induced them to continue, and I for the fourth time reached Verchney Udinsk, the latter part of the scenery being lofty and well wooded. My reports having been delivered to the several chiefs, I dined with them, and then departed for Kiakhta, one hundred and fifty miles distant, the first twenty-five of which were over the mountains, passing through a large village of one hundred peasants' dwellings. The road thence proving very indifferent, I descended the steep banks of the Selenga, pursuing my route along the river, and reached in good time the missionary station. The inhabitants had been expecting me for many days, not imagining that I would cross the country, or proceed beyond the Bolshoy Zavod, which to them appeared impossible.

I breakfasted with these devout gentlemen, and then proceeded for Kiakhta, the first station to which was twenty miles along the Selenga. The route is at present dangerous, the river having given way under the numerous loaded waggons which crossed a tender part of the ice at a time when the thermometer had shewn for two days 2° of heat. Along the Selenga, passing

through forty miles of dreary scenery, with only a few miserable villages to be seen, I reached the point where the road turns off from the river; and that which leads to the Chinese frontiers is continued over a more open, wooded, and, of course, interesting country. On reaching Kiakhta, the hills rise in a commanding manner, spreading out in various directions, and forming beautiful but unproductive valleys. Every thing, in short, denotes a frontier situation, and something seemed to say, that here were the limits of two mighty empires.

CHAPTER XV.

Kiakhta—Cliutchie—Selenginsk—Irkutsk—The Angara—Nishney Udinsk—Illan—Krasnojarsk—Yenisseisk—The Black River—Atchinsk—Bogotova—Kemtchiega—Perecoule—Tomsk—Tashieka—Tchien—Kainsk—Barabinsky Steppe—Vosnesensk—Yalanka—Zavolgalka—Omsk.

THE barracks and storehouses upon the banks of the little brook Kiakhta, before the entry of the fortress, so called, have a pleasing appearance. This is a neat and regularly built town, with four hundred and fifty houses, and four thousand inhabitants, a larger proportion to each dwelling than is probably to be found in any other part of the Russian empire. The little brook, of its own name, serves as the boundary of China and Russia, upon the right bank of which the fortress stands. Kiakhta is considered healthy, although the water is not good: but for the more wealthy inhabitants, this essential article of subsistence is brought at a considerable expense from a distance of two miles, and fire-wood from a distance of twenty. The soil is so poor

that even common vegetables are with difficulty raised.

The district of Kiakhta is governed by what is called a director, who has also the administration of the custom-house department, and unites in his own person, the judicial, political, military, and commercial superintendance. The two former offices are subject to a revision from Irkutsk, but the latter are dependent only upon the approbation of the Cabinet. The situation of the director is one of great importance and trust, as well as of considerable personal emolument. The present officer has held it twelve or thirteen years, during which time he has doubtless had the means of amassing a most princely fortune, if his inclination lay that way; he is, however, not yet disposed to quit his command, and appeared to me to be a most honourable, intelligent, and indefatigable servant of the Emperor.

Kiakhta, I have already said, is a regular, well-built town, but beyond this it can never reach, so long as the jealousy and envious policy of the Chinese are maintained. No stone buildings are allowed to be erected, except only a church for public worship; and though situate in a dreary sterile basin, it possesses many comforts. Beyond the fortress and immediately opposite to Maimatchin is the town of commerce now called Old

Kiakhta, the residence only of the merchants, no officer nor stranger being permitted to sleep in it, according to an article of the treaty of both empires. I visited Old Kiakhta in company with one of the most respectable merchants, agreeably to the request of the director, and found it to contain forty-five dwellings, many of which are very superior edifices, and have within them very rich stores. Under the countenance of the same respectable merchant, I continued my route towards the Chinese fortress, for so it is called, distant about two hundred fathoms from the old town of Kiakhta. Of all the celebrated places I have seen, and which have nothing to support their celebrity, Maimatchin is the most eminent. It is a small, ill-built, mud town, with four narrow, mud-paved streets, running at right angles, containing, during the fair, from twelve to fifteen hundred men and boys, for the female sex are prohibited. The houses are without windows, and there is a total absence of every thing that can interest even the most ignorant or careless. Such then is Maimatchin, which reminded me much of the old Moorish towns in the south of Spain and Portugal, and of those situate along the northern coast of Africa. The absence of windows towards the street may be pardonable, as at least not mischievous, but to the absence of the fair sex

is mainly attributable that dreadful degeneracy which is said to pervade all ranks of society among them. The streets, as well as the dwellings, are clean; the latter are approached by a narrow court, on each side of which are the storehouses. In the centre of this oblong square is the actual residence where the Chinese live, eat, drink, smoke, sleep, and carry on their business, and it is divided into two apartments. The first is appropriated to the sale of goods, which are fantastically displayed; and fires, candles, brass stoves, and ovens, meet the eye at every corner, in the centre, or wherever the person may be who wishes to light his pipe. The other apartment is appropriated to the guests for eating, drinking, &c. and differs from the first, in having a raised platform, which serves for a bed or dining place; upon this, during the day, the blankets, pillows, and cushions are neatly rolled up and ornamentally arranged. The fixtures of both apartments, which are richly prepared, are of mahogany brightly polished.

I paid my respects to half-a-dozen of the principal Chinese merchants, some of whom are well versed in the Russian language. I was every where received with affability and hospitality; tea, liqueurs, dried fruits, cakes, punch and segars were immediately placed before me, and much

interest seemed to be excited at finding an Englishman in that distant part of their empire. I was asked if I had been at Canton, and on replying in the negative, was recommended to go there. The English, I was told, carried on a vast trade at that port, and that as I had come so far to see such a vile place as Maimatchin, I could easily go and see Canton. I found these Chinese extremely courteous and communicative, but they were much distressed when I told them that I employed a Chinese servant at Irkutsk. They could not understand how one of their celestial descendants could think of living in the Russian empire. The fact was that Captain Rikord had a Chinese servant who went from Canton to Kamtchatka expressly to serve him; he had been in London some time and was a good servant, speaking various languages, and would very gladly have followed me to England.

They have lanterns placed at regular distances, and lighted at a proper time, and cotton and silken bags, false bells, and other absurdities hang about the exterior of their dwellings. I visited their temple, which, notwithstanding its idolatrous purpose, has much of the Romish character about it. I saw no images of female saints, but numbers of gigantic men and horses, and the whole was evidently the same sort of glittering, carved,

and gilded work, as the most tawdry Romish church or chapel can boast. The Chinese temples, however, have this difference, that real valuables are not to be seen: neither gold, silver, nor jewels, nor even the semblance of them being placed about their images. I do not know whether this is the case in other parts of China.

There is no fortress nor defence to Maimatchin, though from three to five hundred souls remain in the village during the spring, summer, and autumn. Trade continues during the whole of the year, and there is no ceremony observed on either side on entering the Russian or Chinese villages. The best understanding exists, and each party alternately entertains the other. At this moment, the Chinese are employed in cards, draughts, chess, drinking, dancing, and singing. In the month of February is their chief festival, being what is termed the White Month, or the beginning of their new year. The principal feasts last three days, that is, from the day before to the day after the full moon, and then the fair commences. The Russian chief also gives a feast to the chief Mandarin, and the principal Chinese.

In reply to a question I put to one of the merchants, I was told that the distance from Kiakhta to Pekin is one thousand five hundred miles;

but that a courier can go in ten days, although it takes thirty days for the merchants with their goods. I was informed also that it is about one thousand miles from Kiakhta to the frontiers of China Proper, and that the road is across the Mongolian, a well peopled territory. The Mongoles are only so far dependent upon the Chinese, as to permit them to pass and repass in their country unmolested, being paid for the hire of the horses, &c.

For an account of the trade of Kiakhta and the manner of carrying it on, and which is a mere matter of exchange or barter, as not the smallest credit even for a moment is given by the Chinese, although it is by the Russians, I may refer my readers to Mr. Cox's very valuable work. The mode of trafficking is there accurately described, the work and risk still falling upon the Russians; the latter sending their goods in the first instance, and then receiving their teas, &c. The chief articles of import into Russia are teas, cottons, nankeens, silks, and good satins, a considerable quantity of rhubarb, many articles of curiosity and ingenuity, and some trinkets. The exports from Russia are in general furs, i. e. foxes, sables, river and sea-otters, wild cats, beavers, and millions of squirrels. The lightness, warmth, durability, and

cheapness of the latter, have made them a favourite with the Chinese; and it is remarkable that the most rare and valuable furs do not fetch a good price with the Chinese, as they prefer the worst and most common. The best and most valuable are sold at Moscow and Nishney Novgorod for the use of the Russians, Turks, and Persians. A large quantity of woollen cloths, and copper money are also exported, and such, upon the whole, is the trade between Russia and China, that it yields a clear revenue of about seven millions of roubles, or three hundred and fifty thousand pounds per annum, a sum which in Russia is equivalent to three millions in England. The exports and imports are averaged at thirty millions of roubles, or a million and a half sterling. Last year three millions of pounds of tea were imported into Russia, but this year the tea, as indeed other trade, is far from brisk. There is an immense stock of furs in hand, and this surplus is caused by the war between the Greeks and Turks. Forty sables, which are commonly averaged at eight hundred roubles, will now scarcely fetch three hundred and fifty. The Chinese know this, and are actually feeding upon the war alluded to.

I returned from the Chinese town late in the evening, and enjoyed two days in the society,

hospitality, and friendship of the Accouratnoy, (that is, the peculiarly correct) chief. The propriety and decorum visible in the establishment of this gentleman, the accomplishments of his very amiable lady, and the superior education of his infant family, are of more value, and far more interesting, than any thing else I had seen in Kiakhta. Among other instances of attentive kindness on the part of the chief, I may mention my having been presented with a curious map of the Chinese Empire, with Russian notes, and which will be found, by those who are desirous of seeing it, in the British Museum, to which I presented it. Provisions are dear, bread fifteen pence for forty pounds, meat one penny a pound, and other things in proportion. The merchants live well, and evince an air of liberality and good faith, which I have not seen with people of their class in other parts of Siberia or Russia; some of them are immensely rich, having settled here from Moscow, Kazan, Tobolsk, Irkutsk, Wologda, Kalouga, and Nishney Novgorod. One of them, a Mr. Siberikoff, belonging to Irkutsk, and who has been three times elected mayor, has lately opened a new and splendid residence to his friends, the bare walls of which cost two hundred thousand roubles. The whole expenses, including its magnificent furniture from Europe,

will, it is said, cost him at least twenty thousand pounds, a prodigious sum for a mansion in Siberia.

Having seen all that I thought interesting in and about Kiakhta, I quitted it upon the third day. My route lay along the right bank of the Selenga, a rich pasture level, interspersed with Buriat villages, whose inhabitants received me with every distinction and obsequiousness, in consequence of my Mongolian passport. At forty miles I crossed the little river Jackoy, and, coasting it for twenty miles, reached a large Russian village, Cliutchie, containing one hundred houses, and near five hundred inhabitants. The soil had in general been sandy, and there was a good deal of pine-wood on it. Being in an open cart, I suffered much from a strong cold wind, but persisted in continuing my route that I might not be too late for the winter road from Irkutsk. In the middle of the night I was overturned, but to these occurrences I had of late become so accustomed, that I scarcely noticed it, beyond feeling thankful for another fortunate escape. The latter part of the journey was over a hilly and sterile country, yet pasturing many flocks of sheep and goats, appertaining to some Buriats, who are rich in this neighbourhood. Early in the morning, after a cold and unpleasant night, with the

thermometer at 30° of frost, I reached once more, and for the last time, the abode of the missionaries. A dram, a hearty breakfast, and a more hearty welcome, soon made amends for all my disasters.

Being Sunday, I was the sole auditor of a long and extemporary sermon, from Isa. xli. 10. "Fear thou not for I am with thee." It was the first I had listened to for three years, and was, therefore, doubly acceptable. The text was remarkably appropriate, and the discourse directly adverted to the protection I had received from above during my past and yet unfinished pilgrimage. After divine service I partook of a farewell-dinner, and bade adieu to these worthy and zealous missionaries, regretting only that a more active and more useful station had not been assigned to their present unpretending and important occupation.

I visited a small dock-yard in which vessels are built on an island at the junction of the Jackoy and Selenga, and which are employed to transport the merchandize from Kiakhta to Irkutsk, and down the Angara to the Tongouska, &c. From what I saw, I should term them clumsy and heavy galliots.

I heard with surprise and regret, upon my arrival at the town of Selenginsk, that my tra-

velling companions, the post-inspectors, had passed through on their way to Kiakhta, without staying for an adieu. They knew it was Sunday, and probably feared the effects of a sermon. I took the summer road to Verchney Udinsk, which is distant from the right bank of the river some miles; it is a hilly and sandy country, well wooded with pine. On reaching Verchney early in the morning, I found all bustle and anxiety to see their new Governor-general. The officers appeared to me to be suspended between hope and fear, and I could not help smiling to see their guilty consciences fully depicted in their faces. Being well assured that his Excellency's arrival would take place the following day, I determined to await it, to express my acknowledgments for his kindness and consideration.

In the mean time, I found good quarters and excellent society at the abode of the Okroujênoy chief and his young bride. The Governor-general arrived as I had predicted, with all his numerous staff. His Excellency's plain dealing and honest speaking soon put the whole city in perturbation. Very few compliments passed, and I believe his Excellency will be, though more disliked, as long remembered and respected for his integrity, as the late Governor-general Mr. Spe-

ranski; for the present chief, like his predecessor, has struck at the roots, as well as lopped the branches, of corruption. His Excellency appears determined to put down those abuses: I fear, however, the task will prove difficult, unless the situations of the officers are made more respectable than they are at present; for certainly at present they have not the means of living comfortably or according to their rank.

I departed for Irkutsk, and re-crossed the Baikhal, where I purchased a couple of silvery seals' skins, or phoca Siberica, which are numerous in the lake, and consequently set aside the axiom of Pliny. I reached Irkutsk safely on the morning of the 7th of February, having been exactly one month absent. Having refreshed myself a little, I commenced preparing for my departure towards Europe, which I hoped to reach by a sledge-road. Society had lost every charm in Irkutsk; the ladies, the military, and the most respectable merchants were either gone to the fair of Kiakhta, or to the hot baths. I took possession of my old quarters, and became, as it were, master of the house. Here I had the pleasure of receiving a long and highly complimentary letter from Sir Charles Bagot, a pleasure, indeed, far too great to be described.

Upon the evening of the 10th of February

snow fell in great quantities, and I consequently departed the next morning, with tears of regret at quitting a place where I had been so cordially and respectfully entertained. If on my return I experience similar good fortune, I shall indeed have cause to rejoice; and if my expenses from hence to Moscow be as small as to this place, I may be termed a most economical traveller; for from thence to Irkutsk, a distance of about three thousand five hundred miles in a direct line, it cost me only thirty-two roubles, or twenty-five shillings; a sum which also included the purchase of tobacco.

Late in the evening I reached the glass and cloth manufactory belonging to the Emperor, distant forty miles from Irkutsk. The cloth, produced from this factory, is of a stout and coarse kind, and of a greyish colour, and is destined to the use of the Siberian army. The glass is, in general, of a greenish colour, but both manufactories are considered to be in a thriving condition. Its commandant depends upon the private cabinet of the Emperor, and is in no respect subservient to the Governor-general of Irkutsk. I had crossed the Angara, with its fertile plain, and had viewed the distant hills to the right, with a melancholy to which I had not of late been accustomed, after which my route lay over a well wooded

country, with neat and populous villages at every ten and twelve miles, besides numbers inhabited by Buriats off the high road, at the distance of two and three miles. The weather was cold, but the road being very fine, we were not long in reaching Nishney Udinsk, which we did on the morning of the 13th of February, in a frost of 32°.

Nishney Udinsk is a large but scattered town situated on the right bank of the Uda, which falls into the Yenissei. The people were mostly drunk, and I was consequently detained for some time. The town-major, who is the progeny of a cockney shoemaker and a butcher's daughter, amused me greatly, by shewing me his affidavits and indentures, bearing the signature of Sir Richard Carr Glyn, the then Lord Mayor. He is strongly marked with the characteristics of his cockney ancestry. It was at this place that the most unbridled tyranny and extortion were practised about three years since, by the Ispravnick, who was seized and conveyed away under a strong guard, by order of Mr. Speranski, and still remains in prison. He was so great a simpleton as to keep his riches in his own dwelling, and all were consequently confiscated. Indeed, such were the abuses in this commissariat, that the Governor-general was a fortnight employed in hearing grievances. In those times no

one, not even an officer, or civilian, could pass through the city without a Cossack; for unless a toll were paid, robbery was certain afterwards to take place, a regular band being employed for that purpose. Nor am I aware, nor have I any reason to believe, that there is much difference betwixt its then and its present state.

From Udinsk I descended a difficult pass, at a tremendous rate. Under any other circumstances, I should certainly have preferred slower travelling, but the wretched disposition of the people reconciled me to the danger. I reached the large village of Illan, and the still larger village of Ingashe, where regularity, cleanliness, and propriety, are more conspicuous than in any other place that I have ever seen. Many of these villages contain from one hundred and fifty to two hundred dwellings. No horse, cow, or dog, no cart, or dirt of any kind is allowed to remain in the street a moment. When a vehicle stops with passengers or travellers, it must remain at the back of the dwelling, and the street being thus clear, the travelling vehicles pass through the village with a wonderful rapidity, without any fear of consequences.

I had now reached the frontier town of the government of Irkutsk, the inhabitants of which

amount to six hundred and fifty thousand, including two hundred thousand in the governments of Yakutsk, Okotsk, and Kamtchatka. The number of convicts is estimated at from ten to twelve thousand—many of them are allowed to work for their own benefit, as is the case in most of these villages on the frontier line. The children of these convicts become what may be termed crown peasants, the sins of the fathers being thus truly visited upon the children, unto every succeeding generation.

The government of Irkutsk is most extensive, occupying a breadth, from east to west, of two thousand miles, and a difference of latitude equal to one thousand two hundred, which averages not more than one person to every four square miles. This part of the world is, however, so rapidly improving, that although it is little more than two years and a half since I passed this road, I can scarcely recognize the same places. Commissariats have become governments, towns have taken the rank of cities, villages are called towns, and where there were no dwellings, there are now many hamlets. This might hastily be attributed to the increase of crime, but this is not the cause: it is owing to the transplanting of people to the vicinity of the new government from the sterile

wilds of Ishim, as well as to the arrival of some convicts, or in the same ratio as the aborigines may be said to decrease.

Upon entering the government of Yenisseisk, I directed my route to Kanskoi, situate on the left bank of the river Kan, the Styx of Siberia. My old friend the schoolmaster had changed his abode, a circumstance which I much regretted. My route thence lay over a fruitful corn and pasture country, with a good deal of fine scenery, until I reached the vicinity of Krasnojarsk, when it became more dreary and sandy. I reached this new capital of a new province at midnight in very cold weather, and was glad to get into comfortable quarters as well as to escape from the ruffian set of convicts who compose the inhabitants of many of the villages, all of which are in a most disgraceful, mean, and slovenly condition. No spark of emulation is discernible in the character of the people of this province. This, no doubt, arises from want of encouragement on the part of the chiefs and visiting officers; but indeed the state of the police, and the attention shewn at the post-houses in the government of Irkutsk, make the negligence in other governments much more conspicuous.

I have heard of necessary evils, and have doubted such a paradox. I was, however, on this journey convinced of the fact at certain places and at cer-

tain times. I had a good and active Cossack with me, whom I was very well pleased with except on arriving at the villages in the Yenisseisk or Tomsk governments; as on such occasions, it was his constant practice to beat, and otherwise ill-treat those whose business it was to provide horses, pulling them by the hair, ears, and nose, and this without the least apparent necessity or provocation. On my demanding the reason of this brutal conduct, he told me that if custom and inclination did not lead him, necessity would compel him so to act. The practice had the effect of enforcing the demand afterwards made for horses, which he was then certain of having furnished forthwith. That, but for this severe exercise of authority, there would be no possibility of his getting over more than sixty or eighty miles a day, while the government, at such a season of the year, expected at least one hundred and eighty or two hundred. Doubting the truth of this extraordinary representation, I desired that at the next village he would order horses in a peremptory manner, but not ill-treat or abuse the people concerned; he did so, tendered the passport and desired all haste to be made; the elder of the village replied the horses would arrive immediately. I waited half an hour, and got none. "Where is the elder of the village?" "At the gin-shop," said the Cossack, "helping to drink out the money

which is to be paid for the next station." The elder of the village then came to me, with an apology, and returned to the gin-shop; nor did I actually get horses for two hours, at the expiration of which time the Cossack again had recourse to his old and effectual mode of levy. The reader will believe I never again interfered further than to entreat he would be more lenient; the consequence was, I had horses always provided in ten minutes.

This custom of flogging the peasants in advance is so generally carried into execution, that they become more hardened and unfeeling than they otherwise would be; and it is this custom which makes them so averse to carry the government requisitions into effect. It must proceed from the weak and ignorant policy of their immediate superiors, a policy which adds greatly to the natural tyranny of the Cossacks. It was the strict and rigorous discipline kept up by the late governor of Irkutsk, Treskin, that enabled the traveller, and still enables him, to travel through that government speedily and safely, with the exception of the point at Nishney Udinsk. By proper rewards and punishments, these people might be recalled from the state of depravity and insensibility they are now forced into, and be made, like most of the inhabitants of Siberia, a rational people;

whereas now drunkenness, negligence, and recklessness, are their characteristics.

That the peasant is thus harshly treated in many parts of the Russian Empire I will not deny; but whatever obedience he may implicitly pay to his national superiors, let it not be supposed that he will tamely submit so to be treated by foreigners; on the contrary, I have seen several instances of insulted pride in the peasant justly revenged. As a very recent instance, I may mention that an English gentleman, a Mr. C., travelling upon a commercial speculation about the central, and, consequently, real Russian provinces, observed the Cossacks, and in one instance an officer, beat and otherwise ill treat the postilions and people employed in preparing the horses. At one of the stations Mr. C. considered he was not promptly attended to, and *sans ceremonie* he proceeded also to abuse and beat one of the postilions. What was the consequence? The man quietly proceeded on with his work, and then made a formal complaint to the elder of the village, a person delegated with magisterial authority, who called upon Mr. C. for an explanation, first, for what he had struck the man? for inattention; and pray who are you? an Englishman; of what rank? a merchant; Oh! oh! says the old gentleman, as he proceeded to fetch the rules and regu-

lations for the preservation of peace and good order in every village, a copy of which is kept in the posthouse, as well as at the Starista's. Mr. C. had the offended articles pointed out to him, with a demand of two hundred and fifty roubles, ten guineas, penalty, partly to be given to the sufferer and partly to the poor. Mr. C. demanded why the like was not acted up to with others offending? The Starista said, that officers so acting could be reported to superior authority, but that the public service did not allow their being detained for private injuries; but, says the Starista, if you do not choose to pay the fine, or if you cannot, you may empower me to proceed in a more summary manner, viz. to have you flogged with leather thongs to the number of thirteen lashes. I need not say Mr. C. quickly paid the money, and acknowledged his error whether from fear that the leather thongs are the same as the knout, I know not; but I believe this same Mr. C. is still in Russia, settled in a most extensive business, perfectly satisfied with the administration of the laws, which, if acted up to, especially protect the middling and lower parts of the community.

At Krasnojarsk I visited a party of Jews, of whom there are seventy in the city, some of them very rich. I was surprised at their wearing, added

to their long beard, a tartar dress, which consists of a long silk gown, sash, and black bonnet. Their features, customs, and conduct, are otherwise the same with the rest of their nation. The price of provisions is much greater at Krasnojarsk, than it was formerly, owing to the formation of the new government. I called on my old friends the commissary and police-master; the wonderful alterations which an increase of rank had made in the latter of these officers, served to shew me, that human nature is every where the same. I found the city in its old place, but much improved in new buildings, public and private; those for the Chancelry are beautiful in their design, and liberal in their execution. The city is in general built of wood, but bricks are coming into more general use. The situation, both in winter and summer, is windy and exposed. On the opposite bank of the rivers Atchin and Yenissei, the country is beautiful and fertile during the spring, summer, and autumn, but not healthy. It was at this place that the Emperor Paul wished to form a Scotch colony; and if the project were followed up by the present Emperor, it would doubtless succeed, upon the liberal encouragement which he is known to give to foreigners, generally and individually.

Having renewed my passport and got my

sledge repaired, I departed with the intention of visiting the ancient town of Yenisseisk, on the right bank of the river of the same name, two hundred miles north of this; and thence to have cut into the main road at Atchinsk. Such was, however, the state of the roads that it was utterly impossible. I had much wished to visit the manufactories established in that place, especially those for working up sea-horse and mammoth teeth. A set of chess-men were presented me about three years ago, which go into the compass of one-third of an inch square, consequently so small, that it requires good eyes to distinguish the pieces from the pawns. I had also some desire to see Yenisseisk, because it is one of the most antique places in Siberia, the old Russian style of building being still kept up, in which the roofs of the houses project twelve and fifteen feet beyond the walls, and form a complete shelter. There is besides another curiosity there, which is famed all over Siberia. This is a massive silver candelabrum, suspended from the centre of the church; its weight is one thousand pounds, and its value above five thousand. The advanced state of spring, and the badness of the roads, prevented my visiting it, and I continued on the straight route.

The road to the first station was so bad that

we changed horses twice, nor were the following stages much better; the first entirely without snow, and the others with too much. I reached the Black River with a broken sledge, the road so hilly and full of ruts, that from the heavy falls we got I expected to be laid up; the concussions were dreadful, and I never suffered so much in my life. Sometimes while going at the rate of ten miles per hour, upon a smooth and level road, the vehicle would be pitched to a distance of six or eight, and over a perpendicular fall of two feet, nearly killing the horses with the shock. In such a state I reached Atchinsk, which, from a large village when I was here before, is now become a small town. Its local situation at the junction of the Atchin and Tongouska is valuable. On reaching the village of Bogatova the country becomes better cultivated and more picturesque. The heavy rains which it is subject to, do great damage, frequently inundating the country, as far as Kemtchouga. The entry into the government of Tomsk is equally miserable with that of Yenisseisk, nor are the roads any better. To add to the misery of its appearance I met two gangs of convicts, about three hundred in number, journeying to a long home. Foxes, however, and good sables, with wild goats, abound in the two governments.

At Birricoule the incivility of the landlady of the house in which I was quartered called forth the exercise of my powers. She was determined to afford me no assistance nor civility, even denying me her habitation, as she expected the Captain Ispravnick that day. Having arrived the first, and knowing that by law I was entitled to the best quarters in the village, I did not feel inclined, particularly on account of my wife, to give up the point, her abode being really comfortable and clean. I therefore persisted, telling the lady, at the same time, that I only wanted a little milk, which I would pay for. This declaration had such an effect upon the poor woman that she became as interested to serve, as she had before seemed inclined to annoy me. She told me her expected guest would require something more substantial than milk, besides a twenty-five rouble note, or a skin of that value. The poor woman also confessed that she had paid the same sum not long ago, and was again prepared for the honour done her by this commissary.

My route lay over a level country, boasting numerous villages, but all bear the Tomsk character—marks of much misery. There is a considerable quantity of fine timber about the country, before the city of Tomsk is approached. The prospect then becomes most dreary and de-

solate, presenting one boundless waste of brushwood covered with snow. I reached the city late in the evening, quite knocked up from fatigue and want of rest, although my wife still held on. To try my patience, I was kept waiting at the police-office two hours before I was provided with quarters: into the first, however, I could not be received, nor into a second which were pointed out to me, and upon my arrival at the third, I found them so bad as to be hardly habitable; perhaps I was getting too nice and delicate. At any rate they were so bad as not to induce my staying a longer period than was necessary. I paid my respects to the acting Governor, an excellent character, as also to Mrs. Illechefsky, wife of the late governor. In Tomsk, as in many other places, the acts of the new Governor-general (for Siberia has now two Governors-general, the eastern one commanding the government of Tobolsk, and Tomsk, with the chieftainship of Omsk, and the western one commanding the governments of Irkutsk, and Yenisseisk, with the chieftainships of Yakutsk, Okotsk, and Kamtchatka) have created great disgust; among others may be mentioned, his conduct to the people working the brandy distilleries. The Governor-general is General Kaptzevitch of the army, a man who distinguished himself in the

late campaigns. His severity and rigid principles are not likely to gain him many friends in Siberia, as would be divined from his having actually ordered officers to receive so many blows, if the quantity of spirits extracted from corn were not more than doubled. Whether the General was right or wrong in the mode of increasing the revenue, or of making people do their duty, is one question—whether the officers and people employed did not make a pecuniary sacrifice to escape such humiliation, is another; but certain it is, the quantity of spirits is produced.

It is in agitation to remove the seat of government from Tomsk to a village not far distant, for what reason I cannot conjecture, as no seat of government is required to furnish more than the conveniences of keeping up the communication. Tomsk has already lost much of its population within these ten years; the district of Kolyma, which contains a population of one hundred and fifteen thousand, is now independent of it, and the new government of Yenisseisk has taken from it about sixty thousand, so that the patronage and pecuniary concerns of the Governor of this province are greatly diminished. The number of inhabitants in the city is at present near ten thousand, which will shortly be reduced, as a great number will quit. There are one thou-

sand eight hundred houses and twelve churches in the city, situate at the junction of the rivers Tom and Ousheika, one of the most dreary and bleak situations in the world. A great number of Mohamedan Tartars reside in the city and contigious villages, who are of the same caste as those of Kazan.

From Tomsk I departed for Tobolsk, that I might see the new Governor-general, and as the road is one I have never been over, I shall be more particular in tracing and describing it. The first forty miles were over a fine road, the borders of which were lined with noble timber, such as birch and pine. There was some tolerable park scenery, but the country was generally flat. At the little romantic village of Tasheka I crossed the magnificent river Obe, where it was a mile wide. Thence my route, day and night, was continued over a most uninteresting low flat pasture plain, with here and there a few dirty villages. At one hundred and fifty miles I reached the village of Tchien, where I breakfasted with an old man, who was one of the first settlers upon the Barabinsky Steppe, under the auspices of Catherine. He remembered when bread was a halfpenny, and beef five pence, for thirty-six pounds, whereas they now sell at five pence and thirty pence; formerly also the people worked

better, and not being the high road they had not so many drawbacks.

The road, as I proceeded, was crowded with caravans loaded with tea, silks, and furs, and I reached the town of Kainsk in good time to breakfast. The road was good, but the country and villages bear the most wretched desert appearance; no wood of any description is to be seen on the left bank of the Obe. I had crossed the Kainka before entering Kainsk, which is a neat town, standing in the centre of a low brushwood forest. There are six hundred houses and two thousand five hundred people. The three chiefs who command it appear to have placed it in a flourishing state. In the town are several handsome brick edifices, a well stocked market, and clean streets, but there was not the least bustle or noise, save that of tolling a solitary bell for mass.

From Kainsk I directed my steps towards Omsk, having understood that the Governor-general, Kaptzevitch, had left Tobolsk for that place. The central part of the Barabinsky Steppe presents a good deal of cultivation, which increased as I reached the western parts of it. Horses, goats, sheep, and cows, appeared very abundant. The soil is considered so fine, that it resists the cold in a more than ordinary degree. Bears and wolves abound in the neigh-

bourhood, and approach the villages so close, as often to alarm the people. Hogs, fowls, ducks, and geese, are seen running about the villages, in all of which there are several farm-yards. Considering the northern situation of the Barabinsky Steppe, the excessive rigour of its climate, which forty years ago was deemed uninhabitable, and the various obstacles which opposed agriculture, it cannot be denied that great praise is due both to the government and the colonists. At present, probably, there is less danger in traversing it than any other part of the Russian empire; though the inhabitants in general do not possess so much of that kindness for which the Siberians are celebrated, most of them being schismatics from the Greek church, and descendants of those sent hither for colonization by the Empress Catherine. Their villages are now so numerous and well-peopled, that sixty and seventy dwellings are met with at every five or six miles.

Having been hospitably entertained by the commissary of Kainsk, with whom I had previously been acquainted in Tumen, I departed from Omsk, and before I had proceeded ten miles on my journey, the Cossack left me to pass his time in a gin-shop, and I continued on without him; but, by buckling a pair of horses to a slight sledge, he succeeded in overtaking me. Terror

was depicted in his countenance, for he was conscious of having rendered himself liable to severe punishment. He turned out a worthless drunkard, but I pardoned in preference to punishing him. The first half-dozen villages, which are very well built and clean, contain five or six hundred inhabitants each. The road being very fine, we were enabled to reach Voznesensk, ninety miles from Kainsk, in twelve hours. Many people are stationed on the road, and employed as contractors on account of government, to buy up the next year's corn, which begins already to get dear, owing to the demands for the support of the garrison of Omsk and the people of Tobolsk. There were also on the road several persons bound to the new government of Yenisseisk from the wilds of Ishim. They are principally Poles, and on account of the government offering lands free of taxes for twenty years, are removing to more fertile places.

I turned off from the Barabinsky Steppe previous to my reaching Tara, and took the direct route to Omsk; a route which I found it difficult to traverse, being so narrow, that the horses were obliged to go, as it is called in this country, "goose-fashion," one after another. The sledge I had was also too broad for the road, and fre-

quently threatened to upset, though this could do us little injury, the depth of the snow being such, that half-a-dozen horses could not have removed the vehicle from such a situation. The point where the road branches off is also the line of demarcation between the governments of Tobolsk and Tomsk, and is formed by the large and neat village of Yalanka, which contains one thousand five hundred inhabitants. I felt extremely gratified at reaching the government of Tobolsk, which appeared to me, even on the frontier line, to be inhabited by a more civilized and generous race than that of its eastern neighbour. The lands were certainly in a better condition, being stoutly and neatly fenced in, at least along my route, which was on the right bank of the Om. The only picturesque spot, however, on the road to Omsk was at the village of Tavalganka. Here I halted for some time at the abode of an old man, who maintains a couple of Kirguise, if possible, in a more miserable state than my fancy had before painted them; for here they were in a frost of 32°, worse than half-naked, yet in that state compelled to work hard for their bread. I reached Omsk on the third day, and put up at my old quarters.

In addition to what I have before said of the

Kirguise and Calmucks, the former may be designated as a half Mongolian and half Tartar breed, while the latter are pure Mongoles; their respective characters do not so much vary, for in their laziness, filth, and abject state, they are indeed as one people.

CHAPTER XVI.

Omsk — Tou-Kalan — Ishim — Tobolsk — Kamishloff — Mr. Major's establishment — Ekatherinebourg — Billimbay-Zavod — Bissertskaya Kreposte — Koungour — Perme — Okhansk — Kilmess-selti — Malmish — Kazan — Tcheboksari — Vassil — Nishney Novgorod — Bogorodskoye — Paulovo — Vladimir — Moscow — Klinn — Tver — — Torjock — Vishney Volotchock — Novgorod — St. Petersburg.

My first duty was to wait upon his Excellency the Governor-general Kaptzevitch, to whom I had the pleasure of being known in Kazan. I was received as usual, and every attention and kindness were renewed to me by my old companions. My passports were also renewed, a public order was given for every legal assistance to be rendered me, and I again prepared to start. Omsk appeared, like most places in Siberia, to have undergone a considerable change, for the streets are kept clean, the gaps are all filled up with new houses, public buildings have been erected for many of the chief officers, a cloth manufactory has been established and is already at work, and the lame, blind, deaf and dumb are employed in it;

the streets are no longer traversed by the begging poor, and a more military air pervades the town than formerly; more of real justice is administered along the whole line of demarcation, and consequently more general satisfaction and tranquillity prevail.

I attended an examination of the young Cossacks, three hundred and fifty in number, and, considering their ages, thought them very well advanced in reading, writing, and arithmetic; the senior classes have also made considerable progress in drawing, fortification, algebra, and mathematics; and one, a distinct class, in the art of surveying, with the view of being employed to survey the whole of Siberia. They are well clothed, fed, and lodged, at the expense of the Emperor; as are also the sons of the soldiers of Siberia, of whom there are one thousand in the Lancasterian school, which system is still laudably persevered in, and with complete success. Omsk has of late been erected into a vice-government, and consequently a Chancery Court, and trade, will be established there independently of Tobolsk.

After two days' stay, I departed from Omsk; previous to which, I encountered some difficulty ere I could be permitted to bid an adieu to the Governor-general. It would seem that the swaggerings of jacks in office, such as A. D. C.'s,

secretaries, pages, and the like, have found their way from civilized Europe to barbarous Asia, as they are termed. I called upon his Excellency, and was told by one of these contemptible fellows, that if I made my *congé* to him, it were the same thing. I told him I thought otherwise, when I was given to understand, that he could not inform the Governor-general of my being in waiting unless I told him, the servant, for it is the same thing, what I had to say to his Excellency. Still I persevered and merely remarked, that if I could not *speak*, at least I could *write*—of course I was instantly admitted, and he reprimanded, instead of being discharged as any other servant. I mention the circumstance as one to prove that Siberia is also, like Europe, advancing backwards in the score of humanity and civility. Quitting this subject, which occupied my thoughts for some time, I soon reached Tou-Kalan, a place which I well remembered as being that where I lost my passports and papers: this village has also risen to the rank of a town. Thence my route lay towards Ishim, one hundred miles from Omsk. Upon the road I again had a difference on a point of etiquette with a young officer who was going thither. The road was so narrow, and both our sledges so broad, that it was impossible to pass without one of them being

upset into the snow. Presuming on his rank as an officer, he ordered my Cossack and driver to pull up out of the path and let him pass. My Cossack, though told that he was an officer, refused to obey until he knew his rank, and finding that he was a lieutenant, and consequently *only noble*, desired him to make way for *most noble*. The young gentleman, being pressed for time, and rather headstrong, drove on as near the edge of the road as possible, and his sledge coming in contact with mine, was most completely turned off the road into the snow: his situation was truly laughable, as he was obliged either to unload it or remain until the melting of the snow would allow his proceeding. I wished him a pleasant journey, and resumed mine.

The road to Ishim was in a bad state, the country very dreary, yet there is some fine wood to be seen. It was now Lent, and I could get little to eat but salt fish. This was a circumstance I had not calculated on, but there was no remedy nearer than Tobolsk. I supped at a regular eating-house, where money is demanded, being, I think, the third instance of such an occurrence in Siberia. The landlady had that day given her daughter in marriage to a young farmer, and had also benefited her son by giving him a wife at the same time. It was ten o'clock when

I arrived, and though the custom of Siberia is to turn out of the best room and make place for a visitor, yet I was unwilling to allow of this, and supped in the kitchen, which was decidedly the best part of the house; for the principal room, where the new married couples, their father and mother, and three younger children, in all nine people, slept, was, from the warmth and horrid smell, scarcely possible to be borne. I asked the old lady how she could think of celebrating nuptials at such a period of the year, it being Lent; her answer, I do not recollect.

There is some tolerable park scenery north of Ishim, which in my idea was much improved by the numerous windmills at work. They are the first I have seen in Siberia, and extend along the road from Omsk to Tobolsk. The peasants are here very industrious and economical, but the lands are sterile, and consequently produce but little bread, which is sold at ten pence the forty pounds, while meat, of which there is a great abundance, from the excellence of the pastures, is only thirty pence the forty pounds. The people are, however, so really Russian, that they cannot do without bread, cost what it will. Many of them are, in consequence, removing to the new government of Yenisseisk. I passed through several Tartar villages, willingly partak-

ing of their homely fare, though more for the comfort of a blazing fire which is always burning on their hearths. I treated the wives with tea, who, however, respect the presence, not only of their husbands, but of any other male, too much, to partake of it without their previous consent. These Tartars are a most obliging and hospitable race, who cheerfully obey the commands of the government, and hardly ever go beyond the village which borders on their own. They are become excellent agriculturists, and the women employ themselves in weaving a strong sort of carpetting, which they convert to counterpanes, blankets, and bed carpets. Their dwellings are clean and neat, not unlike a common guard-room; they have no chairs or stools, and live principally upon horse flesh, and are all Mohamedans of the Kazan tribe. Upon reaching the environs of Tobolsk, what with hard work and worse roads, we lost a horse, which by law I was obliged to pay for, as it was the shaft horse; the sum was twenty-five roubles, or one guinea. As I neared the city I observed my Cossack constantly drunk, and it turned out that he had sold all my copper cooking utensils, the loss of which I had not discovered in time, as we could get nothing upon the road to cook. Two more gangs of convicts were passed before I entered Tobolsk, which was late in the evening, when I was

instantly provided with as good quarters as I could desire. The cold was so intense that the Cossack who had fallen asleep from liquor was severely frost bitten.

Tobolsk has undergone little or no change since I left it, unless it be in its Governor, and a similar change has taken place within one year, in every government and province, except Okotsk. I passed three pleasant days with my friend Mr. Gedenstrom, the same who travelled across the Icy Sea. I also renewed acquaintances with old friends, and except that the society is less pleasing and more reserved, I observed little difference. The present Governor and Governor-general are unmarried men, consequently have little inducement to have females at their houses. A certain air of pride and severity also prevents so good an understanding as ought to subsist, and which, under the auspices of the late Governor did subsist, in this city.

Tobolsk is a more regular and compact built place than Irkutsk; it contains one thousand eight hundred and seventy houses, eight thousand males, and ten thousand females, besides the military and Cossacks, and is consequently larger than Irkutsk. It boasted also the presence of a very young and pretty Englishwoman, in the person of a Miss Norman, who is going to educate the children of the Governor of Krasnojarsk; her accomplish-

ments and amiableness duly fit her for the task, but her beauty will much expose her where she is going; so that she must shortly either marry well, or return to her family —— .

I quitted the city of Tobolsk escorted by a dozen friends, who, with bottles of champaigne, accompanied me a few miles, when I parted with them, and following the great road, reached Tumen the next day, one hundred and seventy miles. It is a flourishing and well built town on the Toura, and carries on considerable trade by water. I quitted it for the last station in the government of Tobolsk, and with a grateful heart bade adieu to Siberia, which commences at Tumen; Ekatherinebourg is dependent upon the government of Perme, although actually in Siberia, if the Ural Mountains divide Europe from Asia.

The road thence was crowded with vehicles of all descriptions, and there was an air of cheerfulness on the countenances of the peasants, which I had not seen for some time; they were busy in getting in hay and straw. The villages are also better peopled, and occur at every three and four miles: indeed every thing tells me I am leaving the wide spread and desolate regions of northern Tartary, for the populous, civilized, and industrious ones of northern Europe. Yet I did not feel elated at leaving a place where I had been happier than in

any other part of the world. Travelling all night I reached Kamishloff, a considerable town containing four hundred houses, and fifteen hundred people. Many new brick buildings, and much improvement has taken place, in consequence of the active exertions of the town-major, who had formerly treated me kindly. To Ekatherinebourg are eighty miles, the last twenty of which are barely passable, from the dreadful state of the roads. Never was I more truly thankful that I was able to exercise my pedestrian powers, than on the present occasion, but what to do with my wife was a difficult and serious question. She was, however, compelled to walk to avoid greater suffering. The roads are full of cross ruts four and five feet deep, and the fall of the vehicle in them was such, as made it impossible to remain in it; and from the concussions I received, I felt seriously alarmed, not only at my own state, but for that of my better half. It is the approaching fair of Irbit that renders the road so bad, owing to the many thousands of heavy laden vehicles passing to and fro, and which, occasionally halting, sink into the snow, and thus make the road full of ruts. By dint of labour and patience, we reached fourteen miles in twelve hours, halting at the hospitable abode of Mr. Major, which we reached at midnight. A good supper and hearty welcome

were in attendance, and I then got what I more wanted, a sound sleep.

I staid two days with this gentleman who is an Englishman, brought up in the Birmingham trade, and who, had he possessed the least economy, must have saved a large fortune, as the numerous good employments he has held under the crown, as well as under the most wealthy individuals, sufficiently prove. He has an excellent heart with a speculative and inventive genius. At present he is engaged in the direction of the salt works of the Countess Strogonoff. New steam-engines are to be erected by him, and he is to receive thirty thousand roubles per annum, besides a per centage upon the saving effected by the adoption of steam; he is also employed in completing a machine which he has invented for the more easy and better washing of the gold sands, and which his estate is said to abound with. He shewed me, however, as a sample, all the gold he had collected, and which is certainly not worth seven shillings. His estate is sandy, yet produces some extremely fine pastures and large woods; it is of several square miles, and was given him in perpetuity by the Emperor. Mr. Major has also received from the same monarch, diamond rings, orders, crosses, and pensions too numerous to mention. The employment of steam in the working of the mines

near Ekatherinebourg, is owing to the ingenuity of Mr. Major, who has also established on his own premises a manufactory of knives, forks, scissors, and cutlery of all descriptions. Should he succeed in getting a Siberian market, and should he be able to produce articles of worth, which, however, I much question, he will no doubt realize a large fortune in his old age. I have brought a four-bladed penknife to England, which is sold at nine-pence, or seven shillings and six-pence the dozen. It lasted well to mend one pen, and since then must be ground or set, to enable it to cut a second. I might have said to Mr. Major and others—

> So many irons in the fire you hold,
> That none of them methinks will turn to gold.

I left his amiable and hospitable family, and proceeded on to the city of Ekatherinebourg, which I reached in the morning. I waited upon the new chief, who has been here two years: he is well spoken of, as having the good of the service much at heart, although his manners are eccentric, and he is no friend to society. He was several times in England, and is, no doubt, a man of talents. He has increased the quantity of gold produced from the washing of sand, from six hundred to two thousand pounds weight, which is equal to an increase of the revenue of Ekatherinebourg

of near one million and a half of roubles. There have lately been some valuable gold mines discovered on the eastern and western ranges of the Ural mountains; the richest specimens are found on the east, and those in the lands of a Mr. Yakovleff are the best: and that gentleman, whose liberal and magnificent establishments I have before noticed, has entered into a contract to supply the Mint with two thousand pounds weight of gold per annum, at a certain price, for a certain number of years. This is indeed a serious undertaking, but I doubt not it will be made good. Government are also about to commence working some newly discovered gold mines; and, it is said, a fresh assistance of six thousand workmen is to be sent from the college of mines at St. Petersburg: indeed, such are the inexhaustible riches of their mountains, that hundreds of thousands of people could be employed, and yet centuries would elapse ere they procured any great proportion of the hidden treasures, which are daily becoming more apparent, and which may ultimately vie with the mines of South America in the precious metals, and surpass them in the variety and beauty of their mineralogical productions.

Ekatherinebourg has considerably improved, but society has much fallen off, nothing but the

low plodding Germans being left. It is, however, a flourishing and improving place, and will doubtless, ere long, be a most important one. I again visited the establishment of Mr. Yakovleff, and found the buildings increased by a handsome church, a large and well regulated hospital, besides a school where the director's children, as well as those of all the peasants, are brought up. Priests, doctors, and schoolmasters, are severally provided for at the expense of the owner, and I have never seen a place where philanthropy and good sense were more predominant, and where more general satisfaction beamed on the countenances of people termed slaves, than among the peasants of Mr. Yakovleff. Who will, after this, affirm that Siberia is only the abode of vice, misery, and ignorance?

I quitted Ekatherinebourg at midnight, and reached, early in the morning Billimbay Zavod, near forty miles: the country was hilly. At break of day I was on the highest peak of the Ural mountain pass, and could not help stopping to take a last view of Asia, the forced residence of many dear and valued friends, as also the abode of others whom I much esteem. Though it is, generally speaking, the land of the exile, it is rather the land of the unfortunate than of the criminal. It is the want of education, which

begetting a looseness of morals, plunges these unfortunates into error. The thinness of population in Siberia, is a ready reason to account for the facility with which a person is exiled. Of real criminals there are not so many as is imagined, as by the report of Nertchinsk it appears, that but two thousand five hundred criminals are employed in the mines. It is not every man who is sent to Botany Bay that ought to be termed a criminal; nor is every one who is exiled to Siberia. It may be safely said that all the most hardened criminals who are banished for life, are at Nertchinsk and Okotsk; at least there are very few exceptions, and I believe their whole number does not exceed three thousand, while the number of exiles sent for a limited period, annually amounts to at least one half that number. As to the education and moral habits of the natives of Siberia, they are certainly equal, if not superior in these respects, to the European Russians. They have not the same incitement, nor the same means of committing crimes. The whole population does not exceed two millions and a half, about one half of which are aborigines, scattered over a tract of country which gives to each person three square miles. Provisions and clothing are cheap, taxes are not known, the climate is healthy—and what can

man more desire? I looked again to the East, and bade adieu, thankful for the many marks of esteem and kindness I had received from the hands of its hospitable people.

Descending the western branch of the Ural Mountains, I soon found myself again in Europe: the land of malt, the fire-side home, again had charms for the traveller. The sensations I experienced upon quitting the most favoured quarter of the globe, were nothing when compared to the present. Then I thought I was going only to the abode of misery, vice, and cruelty, while now I knew I had come from that of humanity, hospitality, and kindness. I looked back to the hills, which are, as it were, the barrier between virtue and vice, but felt, in spite of it, a desire to return, and end my days. And so strong is still that desire, that I should not hesitate to bid adieu to politics, war, and other refined pursuits, to enjoy in Central Siberia those comforts which may be had without fear of foreign or domestic disturbance.

In the evening of my entry into Europe, I reached the village of Bissertskaya Krepost, situate on the Bissert stream. The road was bad, and over a hilly country, nor was my dissatisfaction at all allayed by the conduct of the Permians. Inhospitality, incivility, and general

distrust every where prevailed, and influenced the conduct of the inhabitants; even the last copeck is insisted upon in payment for the horses, before they are permitted to commence the journey, a circumstance which in many cases occasions much inconvenience and loss of time. In Siberia the traveller may pay forward or backward three or four stations, and every sort of accommodation is given.

Immediately upon leaving Siberia, I had a most severe attack of rheumatism, or pains arising from the joltings I had formerly got; probably, also, the change of air did not agree with me, until I had again become accustomed to it. I, however, persevered in the journey, and passing a gang of gypsies with their usual eccentricities, and a larger gang of convicts, I reached Koungour. The villages upon the road are numerous and well-peopled. Many iron and salt-works, as well as distilleries, are to be seen in all directions, and an active and industrious spirit every where prevails. Noble timber too is in great abundance, enlivening the prospect, among which the lofty oak is the most conspicuous. At Koungour a sort of hotel and billiard rooms have been established in my absence, and appeared to be doing well.

The picturesque situation of Koungour cannot fail to please, commanding a fine view of the

surrounding well-cultivated and better wooded and watered country. There are one thousand one hundred dwellings, and four thousand two hundred inhabitants in it; half-a-dozen churches and some stone edifices give it a respectable appearance, yet as to thrift it is but a sorry place although the honey it produces is considered as very superior and abundant. Formerly it was the capital of a province, and previous to that period a favourite place of the Tartars. The caves where they resided, are still shewn in the light of useful curiosities, inasmuch as they are converted into ice-cellars, and store-houses.

From Koungour to Perme are sixty miles, of at present most execrable, but during the summer of the most beautiful, road. I reached the city at midnight, exceedingly worn out. The police mistaking me for a horse, gave me a stable for a lodging; I was, however, satisfied with any place in my weak state, and with violent rheumatic pains. Perme, with two thousand houses and nine thousand inhabitants, is going on in an improving and handsome style of building. It is in short a flourishing place, and will in time become of great importance, and one of the most valuable governments in European Russia. It stands on the right bank of the Kama, in a fertile and well-wooded country.

I procured from the Governor a fresh passport, and was almost *obliged* to listen to his absurd and ill-timed questions regarding my wife—questions which evidently shewed his utter ignorance of his own country. Perhaps he suspected my wife was a Tartar, a Mongole, or some other sort of Pagan. He asked me of what country she was. I said, "of Kamtchatka." "Is she a Kamtchatdale?" "As much as you are a Russian." "Who and what is her father?" "He serves." "What is his rank?" "A priest." (A laugh, for he really does serve the church.) "But is he a Russian, or Kamtchatdale priest?" "As it may please the natives of either country to attend the service." "Does he speak the Russian language?" "He does." "But is he a Russian or Kamtchatdale?" "Both." "How can that be?" "In the same manner that you are a Livonian and a Russian." "Is he a *white man*?" "In appearance, but cannot answer for any few shades by which he may be removed from a Tartar, or other tribe." "In what language does he read the divine service?" "In the Russian." "Oh, then he is of the Greek Church, and a Russian?" "Of course." "And your wife, where was she brought up?" "In Kamtchatka." "What has been her education?" "*To respect every body.*" "Well, I give

you joy," said this Governor, "but, I confess, I would rather you go to Kamtchatka for a wife than I." I told his Excellency, that "I thought it better to have such a wife as mine, who would go where I chose, and would consider it her greatest delight to do so, than such as his, who would neither accompany nor remain with him although in her own country." I need not say the conversation was abruptly discontinued, not a word being said, but merely adieu. This is the only instance, except one, that ever occurred to me in the Russian empire, of being personally insulted, and to the credit of Russia I should add, this governor is a German: the other was at Kazan, and regarded only the conduct of some young ladies, who, when at a ball, asked my wife who was her father, how many peasants he had, &c. I told them, that I should begin also to interrogate them respecting their fathers, whether they gambled? and the consequence was, no more of those childish questions were again put by the young ladies; who were probably induced by a spirit of curiosity and vanity, so congenial to young minds, to make such inquiries; while in the other instance, namely, that of the Governor, I could only impute it to a want of delicacy, arising from ignorance.

I had little inducement to remain longer in

Perme than was necessary, but I could not, from my weak state, depart before the noon of the second day of my arrival, during the whole of which time my wife and I continued the inhabitants of the stable—but such a fact did not in the least discompose me. I felt thankful I was so well off, and probably enjoyed it from other motives. Having departed, I soon reached the neat little town Okhansk, on the left bank of the Kama, upon which my route had lain. It has much the appearance of a fishing-place, from the number of vessels, of from fifty or sixty tons to as many pounds, with which it is crowded. Snow fell very heavily, and my postilion, whom I had procured at Tobolsk, suffered much from the melting of the snow, followed by a hard frost. I proposed an extra sledge for the night to relieve him, but such is etiquette, that the postmaster would not give extra horses either for love or money—so much for the government of Perme, and which I here quitted for that of Kazan, over desperate roads, with a more desperate increase of rheumatic pains. Yet I was content to persist in moving forward, in consequence of the attention of all classes of people to my wants. In the early part of the evening I reached the village of Kilmesselti, in the government of Viatka, having come through a

well-peopled and well-cultivated country. At noon on the following day I reached Malmish, one hundred miles. The road was better, the villages more numerous, and all having a principal residence belonging to the lords of the lands, which I considered the first good visible sign of my having reached European Russia.

Malmish is a small neat town, with a growling postmaster, in spite of whom, ill as I was, I continued my route, and reached Kazan the next morning at seven o'clock. The last two stages I was obliged to go upon an open sledge, as I could no longer endure the heavy falls of my own, and so ill was I, that I considered the palpitation of my heart as a short prelude to dissolution. It was fortunate my journey by the winter road was to end at Kazan. I could not have gone farther, and should therefore have been compelled to have staid two or three months in a village, unprovided with necessaries, much less with comforts. It was not, however, upon my immediate arrival at Kazan that my difficulties were to cease; I was kept at the police-office for two hours, awaiting the arrival of the police-master. As he had not at that time arrived, the officer in waiting was kind enough to order me to comfortable quarters, which, when I had reached, I was not allowed to enter, as the police-master

sent a Cossack to say he had better quarters for me in a more convenient part of the city. I returned to the police-officer, and was then directed to quarters already occupied. I again returned to the police-office, and was ultimately, as in Perme, sent to a stable. Even that was a happy situation for me in the state in which I was. I managed to call upon a governor, whose functions had ceased, and represented the case, which he, from prudence upon his own account, could not interfere in; although he is a worthy man, and had shewn me many marks of attention upon my outward journey.

I dined with this Governor the next day, and at his house met Mr. Yeremeoff, whose wife was the Governor's niece, and had become both wife and mother in my absence. I drank tea with her, when Mrs. Cochrane was taken so alarmingly ill, that she could not be removed. Mr. and Mrs. Yeremeoff kindly and good-heartedly insisted upon our removal from the stable to their elegant mansion, the resort of the first society of Kazan, the owner being a pattern of liberality and honest sentiments, his lady a woman as accomplished and elegant in her manners, as she is virtuous and humane in her heart. For twenty-three days was my wife confined to her room, and for more than that time I suffered a

species of torturing pain in the heart and left side, which only left me from lapse of time. The names of Paul and Liuboff Yeremeoff will ever be engraven on both our hearts.

It was the inattention and disrespect of the police of Kazan, now dependent only upon their own whims, and that of the Governor-general, which procured me such a comfortable residence. The police, at the best periods, was very bad, owing to the difference which generally subsists between the lords, or land-holders, and the Governors. Thus Kazan is considered as one of the most difficult places to manage in the Russian empire; from what other cause I know not. The nobles still retain their ancient Asiatic pride, in spite of their poverty, nor did they appear to me to have profited so much in general knowledge as might have been expected, considering there is a university. I was certainly quartered in the house of the most liberal and enlightened of them, descended from an ancient Russian family, who had previously served in the army, had travelled, and understood several languages. I called also upon the officiating Governor-general, a Senator of Moscow, and a Director of the College of Mines, sent here to redress and reform, and make much ado about nothing. I saw him but once, a plodding trades-

man. His private character, much less his public, I know no more of, than that he did his best to render valid Addison's remark, that man and dog are the only two animals which have not changed natures, *they being equally inveterate towards their fellow-creatures in distress.* To say the least of his Excellency, I think him the worst, probably the most eccentric, sample of a Russian that I have seen; neither ambition, nor personal behaviour, nor general knowledge, marking his character; probably his Excellency's *scientific* studies disqualify him from the exercise of the more amiable qualities; be this as it may, *he* is not the first instance I have met of a scientific man forgetting the gentleman and man of feeling.

Thus arrived at Kazan, it was necessary to remain until the Volga should become passable. The ice had broken up, and was rushing with a tremendous roar towards the Caspian Sea. All around the city was, as it may be termed, a universal deluge. The southern hills and the city alone appearing above water. Boats might be seen passing to and from different parts of the town, while with others, no communication whatever could be held, from the depth of the mud in the streets, or the velocity of the two canals which run through it. The country round

is picturesque at this season of the year, May 1st (13th). The southern hills in particular have a fine effect. The Volga has now assumed a most gigantic size, and appeared to threaten a general inundation.

The insalubrity of Kazan has been already noticed: it has been, not inaptly, compared to an Italian city, healthy only in wet and dirty, and unhealthy in hot and dry, weather; but Kazan is also unhealthy during the severe frosts. My time was variously occupied, as I enjoyed the friendship and society of the best classes of the inhabitants, and never felt more at home. I was under many obligations to the vice-governor, nay, to most of the inhabitants of this interesting spot, but I received not the smallest mark of condescension from the Governor-general, or rather senator, whose name is Soimonoff, and who has since been employed in surveying and examining the newly discovered gold mines at Ekatherinebourg, in company with my learned and highly valued friend Dr. and Professor Fuchs. The latter is, I believe, about to publish a history of Kazan, a task for which his long residence and knowledge of the Tartar language especially qualify him. Many pieces of his have already found their way into the literary gazettes of St. Petersburg; among others, the description of the four

annual feasts of the Tartars of Kazan, and a delineation of their manners, customs, origin, &c. These four feasts are divided between national and ecclesiastical. The first national is called Saban, the plough, and is held in the spring, consisting of horsing, racing, boxing, and wrestling. The other national feast is called Gin, and is consecrated to the period when lovers are first shown to each other. The first ecclesiastical feast is called Ramasah, while the other is called Kurban,—the amusements of the latter three are the same as the first. The professor has also given to the world many useful hints upon the coins and medals of Kazan, of which he himself possesses a valuable and rare collection, besides some Tartar manuscripts. His situation, as one of the Professors of the University, gives him a great advantage, and it is to be hoped he will do much to solve the doubtful and intricate history of the towns of Kazan and Bulgari.

The following concise matter is translated from a short History which that learned gentleman published in Kazan, last year, and, as it throws some light upon the subject, I readily give it as I received it.

"The Mordva and Tcheremiesie lived in ancient times in the deserts situated near the central parts of the river Volga, whence dispersing them-

selves along the rivers Oka and Kama, which fall into the Volga, they soon rendered themselves, by their inroads, formidable to the Sclavonians and Polovzians. Murom, in the time of Rurick, or in the ninth century, served as a fortress to check their inroads. History has, however, preserved so very little information respecting the wars carried on by these nations against the Sclavonians, prior to the year 1088, that I shall pass over the intermediate two centuries.

"At that period the Tcheremiesie and Mordva, known at that time by the common appellation of Bulgarians, seized and retained possession of the fortress of Murom; and in 1183 they committed further depredations in its vicinity, as likewise in the territory of Razan; and in 1218 Joustong was conquered: these were the first inroads, and which the Grand Dukes of Russia were unable to repulse until the year 1219, when the Grand Duke Gregory Vcevolodovich marched with an army and compelled the intimidated Bulgarians to sue for peace, which was accordingly granted under certain stipulations. The peace did not last long, for in 1228 the same Grand Duke was engaged in a war with the Mordva, and in 1232 he was again successful in an expedition he undertook against them.

"The Russian Chronicles mention several ancient cities built by the Tcheremiesie and Mordva; thus Brachimoff (which should not be confounded with a city of the same name belonging to the Bulgarians) was already a large and celebrated city in 1164, and stood near the upper part of the Kama, but was demolished so early as 1220. The next city of importance was Tuchtchin, which, according to Nestor's account, was situate on the left bank of the Volga; the other considerable places named in the Russian history were, Tchelmat, Sabakoul, Ashlie, Djourkotin, and Kerminchouk, all of which were in existence in 1396; while the city of Bulgaria is for the first time to be read of in 1367, and no farther notice of it is taken after 1396, or it reigned but twenty-nine years.

"The Bulgarians, like the Mordva, became subject to the Mongolian conquerors, the latter so early as 1239; and it would seem that henceforth uninterrupted tranquillity reigned for 120 years, caused probably by the protection which was afforded to the weak by the Khans of the Golden Horde; at least no mention is made of a war until the year 1360, when the Great Horde had become so weakened by internal dissensions, as to hold out prospects of success to the piratical excursions of the Novgorodians, who made

their appearance upon the banks of the Volga and Kama about that time, and, in short, continued to commit every devastation and ravage possible upon the Bulgarian cities. In 1380, Touktamish reunited the hordes, and recovered the lost possessions.

"In 1390 the captures of Viatka and Djouktan followed; although in succession, as also with that of Kazan, they fell into the hands of the pirates of Novgorod. It is this Touktamish, Khan of the Golden Hordes, who first brings us acquainted with Kazan, nor are there any prior legends or traditions from which any conclusions can be drawn respecting it. A few tomb-stones, dispersed here and there in Upper Kazan, bear a most ancient date; but it is a very remarkable circumstance in the history of this part of the world, that of the many monuments found, none of them mention any thing concerning Kazan. The Tartar manuscripts touching the history of these parts, were either consumed at the capture or burning of Kazan, or, which is also not improbable, they were carried away by those Tartars of distinction who fled to Bucharia. The modern Tartars have a few traditions as to the building of Kazan, as also of the ancient neighbouring nations by which it was surrounded. But these traditions are equally absurd with

with the details given on the subject in the compositions of Leezloff and Richcoff.

"The first mention of Kazan in the Russian annals was in 1395, on the following occasion:—Touktamish, Khan of the Golden Hordes of Tartary, gave Nishney Novgorod, formerly the property of Simeon Demetrius, Prince of Souzdal to the Grand Duke Demetrius. The former prince attempted to recover it, and indeed succeeded; through the aid of Tatiaka or Entiak, Tzar of Kazan, which last was, however, ultimately pursued by the forces of Muscovy, which captured the cities Bulgari, Djouktan, and also Kazan.

"In the year 1430, Uluck Mahomed, or Mahomed the Great, made his appearance; he was also Khan of the Golden Hordes, but about the period of their decline. For a long time he remained inactive in the vicinity of Biabeff, but in 1444 he obtained possession of Nishney Novgorod; in 1445 he made an unsuccessful attempt upon Murom, being repulsed by the Grand Duke Vasilly Vasillevitch. In the autumn of 1445, the two sons of Mahomed plundered the neighbourhood of Souzdal, and entirely defeated the forces of the Grand Duke, who was taken prisoner, but liberated in October of the same year, upon the promise of a ransom; which he was unable to pay,

in consequence of falling into the hands of his kinsman, who deprived him of his dukedom.

"After these successes, Uluck Mahomed marched towards Kazan, i. e. in 1446, which having freed itself from the yoke of the Golden Horde, was now governed by its own princes: the city was captured, and Ali-bey (Le-bey) its prince was killed. Mametak, son of Uluck, was placed upon the throne, and with him commenced the new dynasty. Nikon says in his Russian annals, 'and from that time commenced the kingdom of Kazan.'

"Kazan, from its conquest by Uluck Mahomed, was governed by the following khans.

"1st. Mametak, his son, from the year 1446. The time of his death is uncertain; and his brother Jagoob resided as an emigrant in Russia The Tcheremiesie, in conjunction with the Tartars, made frequent incursions upon their enemies, particularly into Jousting, which place they plundered.

"2nd. Kalil, son of Mametak, whose reign was short.

"3rd. Abraham, brother to Kalil, reigned from 1467 to 1478. Under his sovereignty the Kazanners attacked Jousting, and prevented the Russian forces, which were advancing towards Kazan, from crossing the Volga. In January 1468, the Tcheremiesie suffered severely in a

battle with the Russians; while another force, assisted by the Viatkians, in June 1468, never reached its destination: the Viatkian force having been defeated by that of Kazan, while the Tcheremiesians were similarly treated by the Russians on the banks of the Kama. Notwithstanding these defeats, a powerful Russian army was obliged to retreat from before Kazan in 1469, whither they had proceeded in boats. In the same year, the Grand Duke Gregory, brother to John Vassilevitch, appeared with a powerful force before Kazan, and at once burnt the suburbs of the city. The Khan Abraham was in a desperate situation, and promised to submit. In September 1478, he, however, being assured that the Grand Duke had been defeated near Novgorod, immediately advanced upon Viatka and Jousting for the purpose of plunder; but from the appearance of a Russian force before Kazan in the month of May, he was again obliged to submit: indeed the want of faith on the part of the Tartars could only be equalled by the tardiness of the Russians in punishing them. Hence, in after times, may be traced the many useless wars between these nations.

"4th. Ali, the son of Abraham, 1478 to 1487, had no sooner ascended the throne, than his brother Machmadamen fled to the Grand Duke of Russia, and instigated that prince to march

against Kazan; there he proceeded in the month of May of the same year, and reduced it on the 9th of July—making prisoner Ali. The Grand Duke raised Machmadamen to the throne of his brother.

"5th. Machmadamen, 1487 to 1496. In this reign the Kazanners were first termed vassals of the Russian Grand Dukes, and were consequently bound to furnish a considerable proportion of auxiliary troops. In like manner, also, Machmadamen obtained succour when, in the winter of 1496, Mamouk, Khan of Siberia, waged war against him. Mamouk retreated upon the advance of the Russian allies, which latter people also returned home, without even leaving a garrison of protection to the Kazanners. Mamouk, being in league with many of the inhabitants, again presented himself before the gates of the city, and compelled Machmadamen to abandon and forsake it. The new possessor soon rendered himself disagreeable to his tributaries, by depriving them of their property, an act which was as instantly retaliated with success; for the moment he quitted the city, the gates were shut, and he was not readmitted, but returned to Siberia; while the Grand Duke placed upon the throne the brother of Machmadamen, who brought a considerable suite of Russians: his name was—

"6th. Abdalla, 1497 to 1502. He was aided by the Russians, in 1499, against Argalask, brother to Mamouk, who had laid siege to Kazan a second time, and although the place was successfully defended, still the conduct of Abdalla met with the disapprobation of the Grand Duke, who caused him to be seized and conveyed to Moscow in chains.

"In his place Machmadamen 7th again ascended the throne, and continued there from 1502 to 1518. In 1505 he revolted, ordered the detention of all the Russians in Kazan, to the number of fifteen thousand, not even excepting the ambassadors, and deprived them of all their property. In September of the same year, he marched against Nishney Novgorod, but without success. In 1506 the Russians advanced against Kazan. The Tartars, conscious of their strength, abandoned the camp, which immediately came into the possession of the Russians, who, not suspecting the Tartars were still in ambush, were taken by surprise, and forced to retreat with considerable loss, as well as the sacrifice of a considerable part of their artillery. Not long after this Machmadamen altered his conduct; his mother, being the wife of the Khan of the Crimea, and in alliance with Vassili Ivanovitch, was the means of renewing the former amicable connexions with Russia: the captives were liberated, and allegiance

was sworn to. A protracted illness carried him off at the same time that it did his brother Abdalla. To succeed him, the Kazanners, at their own desire, received from the Grand Duke, Schakaly as their Khan: he was the descendant of the Khan of Astrakan, and arrived in April 1519. He was very deformed in person, and Kerberstein has compared him to an English bull-dog. This Khan was therefore not likely to please the Kazanners; indeed, he refused to lead them out to pillage, and punctually obeyed the will of his protector the Grand Duke. In the spring of 1521 he was expelled from the city, and Safageray was chosen in his stead, he was the son of the Crimean Khan.

"9th. Safageray, 1521 to 1530. In his reign the Russian ambassador, as well as the merchants, were not only detained, but put to death. Shakaly fled to the Grand Duke with his complaint, which, however, was not attended to, from the critical state he was himself in. In September 1521, Shakaly privately quitted Moscow, then besieged by the Khan of the Crimea. In August 1523, an expedition was undertaken against the Kazanners, but was productive of no evil consequences, except the building of Vassiligorod on the river Soura. In July 1524, an army of one hundred and eighty thousand men marched,

under Shakaly, against Kazan: this expedition, also, proved unsuccessful; large quantities of succours were lost owing to the great difficulties opposed to their conveyance, the military arrangements were badly planned, nor did the commanders wish, nor were they possessed of sufficient courage, to commence an attack. Safageray, in the mean time, encompassed them with his cavalry. On the 15th August the Russians advanced to the walls of Kazan, and again as quickly retired, contenting themselves with the promises of submission made by the Kazanners.

"Embassies were fitted out on either side, still, however, the same faithless conduct was pursued; and in 1530 another Russian force was marched against Kazan, which produced a battle between the Khans of Nagaesk and Astrakan, and ultimately led to the siege of the city. Again did the Khan acknowledge the supremacy of the Russians, and again were ambassadors appointed, by whose assistance the Kazanners were induced to dethrone Safageray, in whose stead the Russians placed Enalay, brother to Shakaly.

"Enalay, from 1531 to 1535. For some time Kazan went on tranquilly, Enalay and his subjects continuing faithful to the Grand Duke, until the Khan complained of the change in the government of Kazan, when he was confined in the

Bielo Ozero. Safageray retired to the Crimea, where he became Khan, and when the Kazanners had assassinated Enalay, they readmitted Safageray, in consideration of his having again been driven from the throne of the Crimea: indeed there is hardly an instance upon record of the powers of a sovereign being granted, withdrawn, and regranted in such a variety of ways, as were endured by this Safageray, who in 1535 reascended, and continued till 1546. Reckoning upon the protection of the Khan of the Crimea, he plundered the neighbourhood of Kazan; and though the Khan of the Crimea constantly strove by his interference to produce an amicable arrangement between the Russians and Safageray, yet never would the latter think of submitting himself as tributary to the Grand Duke; he was therefore again expelled, after conferring the whole of his favours on the Crimeans. Shakaly had in the mean time continued in great favour with the Grand Duke, and to him the Kazanners submitted, and promised obedience; which, however, lasted but one month, when he was expelled, and again replaced by the fickle and fortunate Safageray, from 1546 to 1549, during which period he was not very popular, although several of the Tartar nobles submitted to Russia, as did likewise those Tcheremiesie inhabiting the right bank of

the Volga. February and March 1548 produced a short war, during which a battle was fought between the Kazanners and the Russian troops under the Tzar John Vassilovitch, unproductive of any consequence but the mutual separation of the combatants. In March 1549, Safageray died at Kazan, and was succeeded by his son, the

14th Khan, named Outamish, 1549 to 1551; who not being more than two years of age, was placed under the care of guardians, who in vain sued for peace with the Tzar John Vassilovitch: Kazan was besieged until the approach of warm weather. In May 1551, the foundation of the city of Sviashk was laid, and thence may be dated the determination on the part of the Russians to destroy the power of the khans. A considerable force was left in the newly-founded city, as also in all the immediate environs of Kazan. The Tartars, thus pressed upon all sides, with constant losses in numerous skirmishes, hoped to extricate themselves by accepting Shakaly as their khan. The infant Outamish and his mother were accordingly sent to Sviashk in August 1551.

"15th Shakaly soon arrived in the city, with several Russian boyars, and five hundred archers. But Russians and Tartars soon became dissatisfied with Shakaly, more especially for his having put to death, in his own palace, seventy of the princi-

pal inhabitants. The Russians insisted on his returning a considerable booty which the Kazanners had obtained on different occasions; nor would the Russians restore to him the right bank of the Volga. Thus pressed by Tartars and Russians, the humbled khan, to save assassination, left the city with his five hundred archers, in the month of March 1552: he was succeeded by

"16th. Edegar. To free themselves from Shakaly, the Kazanners, had promised to admit a Russian Governor; they now not only refused compliance, but put to death all the Russians residing in the town. They also endeavoured to foment an insurrection with the people residing in the vicinity of Sviashk, and chose for their Khan this Edegar, son to the Khan, Kasay Achmadava, of Astrakan. The Grand Duke was not long before he marched a powerful force, and immediately besieged Kazan. The plan was skilful,—opposite to each entry of the town, batteries were erected, and the cannonade commenced.

"On the 30th of August, 1552, Nimchin Razmisl (a German engineer) successfully prepared some mines, and as the city had rejected all the proposals of the Tzar, the mine was fired, and the walls of the city blown up, on the morn of the 2d of October. The Russians immediately stormed the breach, and notwithstanding the stout re-

sistance of the Tartars, they became victorious. The khan was taken prisoner, but pardoned upon condition of embracing Christianity—he was baptized, and assumed the name of Simeon.

"Thus from 1446 to 1552, a period of one hundred and six years, there were seventeen Khans of Kazan—two of them had been three times elevated, and as often again ejected. Such a series of petty and indecisive warfare hardly appears in history. After the final conquest of it by the Russians, the people became accustomed to the new government; but those who lived more distant, were constantly fomenting insurrections. Russian forces were continually sent to quell them, as also to collect the tribute which had been imposed, and which was collected in so arbitrary and unjust a manner, that the Kazanners lost all patience and broke out into open rebellion in 1553; nor were the Russians, who now governed Kazan, capable of quelling it.

"The rebels assembled from all parts of the Volga, as well as from Arskoy, on the river Mesh: intrenching themselves, they continued to disturb the whole territory of Kazan, until February 1554, when a large Russian army defeated them, killed many, and made fifteen thousand of the Tartars prisoners. Those who escaped retired into the woods of Viatsk, and thence

sent to request a truce, which was granted them. Fresh disturbances broke out in 1555, and continued till 1557; during which period a succession of injury and oppression was heaped upon the Tartars, and as obstinately retorted as occasions offered. In 1574, the Russians sent a large force to reduce the Tcheremiesie, which latter nation were soon compelled to submit. Indeed, for thirty years nothing but disturbances took place: at last the Kazanners, feeling the superiority of the Russian character, placed themselves for a perpetuity under the banners of Feodor Ivanovitch, who had then succeeded to the sovereignty of Russia. As the power of the Tartars declined, so that of the Russians increased, and became at last so great, that the first Viceroy governed it with uncontrolled power: any apprehension of rebellion had been avoided, by sending as auxilaries to the Russian armies all the discontented Tartars, together with their Princes and Murzas, most of whom found a grave in Livonia.

"A few days after the capture of Kazan, the foundation of a stone church was laid on the very spot where the Russian standard was first planted. It was built in commemoration of the 2nd October, which is still a fast day with the Greek church, and termed Caprian and Oustien. The cathedral of Blagaveshtshenskia, viz. glad tidings,

was completed in 1562. The Tartar mosques were destroyed, and every means resorted to for the spreading of the Christian religion. In February 1555, Kazan was elected into an archbishoprick, comprehending the following dioceses: Kazan, Vassil-Gorod, Viatsk, and Sviagsk; the monastery of Sparsk for males, and that of Kazan for females: they were both founded by John Vassilovitch.

"The possessions of the Tartar princes and khans were confiscated and given to the clergy and children of the Boyars: the commons were distributed between the Russian soldiers and those Tartars who embraced Christianity; while the common people of Kazan were enrolled as peasants of the crown.

"The affairs relating to Kazan and its government were conducted in a special court established at Moscow, and known in the year 1599, by the name of the palace of Kazan. It took cognizance of the collection of tribute from the former Khans of kazan and Astrakan, tried criminal and other causes, administered justice, and granted patents. In the reign of Boris Feodorovitch-Koutchourn, the last of the Siberian khans, was defeated, expelled, and his possessions seized.

"During the rebellion which agitated the Russian empire in 1612, Kazan sided with the party of the great patriot Posharsky, a native of this

place. The troubles here experienced were, however, of no great import, nor of long continuance, as they terminated with the recapture of Moscow. Kazan was also desolated in 1774, by the traitor Pougatcheff. He headed the rebellion on the banks of the Oural, in 1773, and then threw himself into Kazan. From the 12th to the 15th of July the city was given up to plunder and murder, and lastly to fire. The castle alone was preserved, previous to the arrival of General Michaelson.

"During the reign of the Tzar Michael Feodorovitch, tranquillity reigned in the government of Kazan. His successor, Alexei Michaelovitch, commanded towns and other fortified places to be built for the defence of the southern parts. Simbirsk was built in 1648, between when and 1654, the Simberian line between the rivers Volga and Soura was erected: it consisted of a rampart formed of earth and straw, (Meakov). In 1732, the line between the Kama and Volga, called Sokamsk, was also laid.

"In 1688 the Mishtsharacks were transferred from the neighbourhood of Alatier and Simbirsk to the province of Ufinisk, as were also the Tcheremiesie and Mordva from the neighbourhood of Kazan to the rivers Sok and Tcheremshan. In 1714 a new government was formed, com-

prehending the cities of Kazan, Sviagsk, Viatka, Koungour, Simbirsk, and Penza: this was again changed in 1780, by Catherine the Great, when all the former territories of the khans of Kazan were divided into the following governments:—

"1st. The country of the Viatka, having the town of its own name as the seat of government.

"2d. The country situated near the upper part of the Kama; Perm the capital.

"3d. The country between the Volga and Kama; with the city of Kazan for its capital.

"4th. The country between the Volga and Soura; Simbirsk the capital.

"5th. The country between the Matka and Soura; Penza its capital.

"6th. The southern country between the Soura and the Volga; Saratof the capital.

"7th. The country of Ufa had been already separated, in 1734, from the territory of Kazan; and is called the government of Orenbourg. Ufa is the capital since 1782.

"In May 1722, Peter the Great visited Kazan: he established an admiralty and dock-yard for building vessels to navigate the Volga and Caspian Sea; likewise a cloth manufactory, for the supplying the army. The clerical seminary and the school for convicts, were established in 1726. The college was founded in 1758; the uni-

versity established in 1805, opened in 1814, and endowed in 1820."

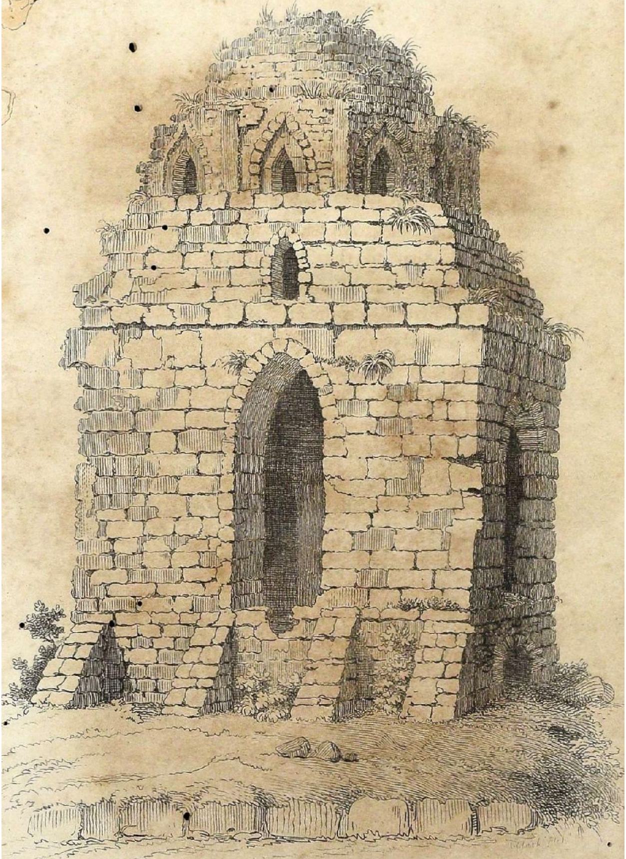
The learned professor has in his possession a variety of Tartar or Mahomedan manuscripts; they all run in the same strain of simplicity. Among others, I select the following, as giving, in a more concise manner, their own history of their country:—

"In the year 707 (1300), from the time of calculating years, Aksak Toumier took the city of Bulgari from Abdoul Khan. Abdoul had two sons, one named Altoun Bek, the other Alem Bek—both were khans. Upon the destruction of Bulgari, they proceeded to the banks of the river Kazanky, and built themselves a city. The people under his subjection inhabited it ninety-four years, when the place became disagreeable, and it was abandoned. They then built another city at the mouth of the same river, and there they remained one hundred and fifty-eight years, when the race of the Mussulmen Khans terminated. At this time there was no khan in Kazan; Shiek Ali was detained in captivity by the Russian believers.

"Some time after this the Russians, acquiring strength, appeared with all their forces before Kazan for the purpose of taking possession of it. At this time Ivan Kalta reigned over Russia; for

seven years they were unable to bring the Mussulmen to submit. Previously to the capture of Kazan, the Russians built a city at the mouth of the Sviag, in which they placed guns, a military chest, fire-arms, and stores of provisions. After this, Shiek Ali sided with the Russians, and, unknown to the Mussulmen, he ordered water to be poured over the gunpowder, and lastly he surrendered the city. The greater part of the people were killed or wounded. After this carnage, the Tzar obtained possession of Kazan, an event which took place in the year 959, reckoning from the Hegira (1552). The Russians acquired possession on a Sunday, and on the second day of the constellation of the Scorpion, that is, on the 2d of October.

"The names of the khans who governed Kazan are as follows: viz. the sons of Abdoul Khan, Altoun Bek and Alem Bek. After these followed Machmoud Khan, Matiak Khan, Khalil Khan, Abraham Khan, Moukhammadamin Khan, Mamouk Khan, Abdallah Khan, Sakhil-Gheray Khan, Safe-Gheray Khan, Alli Khan, Outiak Khan, and Jadigar Khan. This last reigned in the year 959 (1552), when there was an eclipse of the sun. After him Kazan became subject to Russia."



ANCIENT TOWER IN BULGARI.

London, Published by Charles Knight, Pall Mall East, July 16, 1824.

Arabian inscriptions found in the market-place of Kazan.

"God, the holy, the righteous, the just, and the majestic, said: All those who live in the earth will fade away, but the visage of the Lord, dressed in honour and glory, will shine eternally.

"Blessings and deliverance be to Mahomed, who declared the world not to be eternal.

"Also blessings and deliverance to the Lord, who said, the world is above all kings.

"In the year 936 (1529) of the Hegira of Mahomet, in the month of Zoulkaghed, the son of Moukhammed Shakla was killed by the hand of the Christian Moukhammed Galay."

With these few translations I shall close my remarks regarding Kazan. Of Bulgari much less is known, although its site is but eighty miles from Kazan. It stood in a fertile and rich plain, and still boasts some interesting monuments of antiquity, one of which I annex.

The wall which encompassed the city is still traceable, and is four miles in circumference. At present a small village and church occupy a part of the site, the gardens being actually spread over a bed of human bones. I have seen some able drawings of the remaining monuments in the collection of Professor Fuchs.

The needful preparations being made for my

departure, such as purchasing a new kibitka, procuring passports, laying in a stock of provisions, and bidding adieu to all friends, I set out; and crossing a ferry of six miles over the Volga, against a N.W. wind, reached the first station safe. My baggage and horses did not arrive until near midnight, when we crossed two more ferries, the face of the country being scarcely visible from the flood. Next evening I reached Tcheboksari, on the right bank of the Volga, having come over a fertile and beautiful country, tolerably well peopled, who were as civil and obliging as could be desired. Many extensive tanneries and tallow-refining places are in the neighbourhood. Tcheboksari has eight hundred dwellings, and three thousand inhabitants, besides two conspicuous monasteries; its situation is romantic, and it has a considerable trade, especially of a fine tallow, which is much esteemed in England; it is, notwithstanding, a dirty place.

From Tcheboksari the road was very bad. I crossed a difficult ferry on the Soura, from the town of Vassil, and thence on to Nishney Novgorod, where I arrived at sun-set. The theatre had just closed, and I consequently met most of the wealthy people returning from it. The view of Nishney Novgorod from a distance of ten miles has a fine effect, the country is well culti-

vated, and I enjoyed the beauty and richness of the landscapes. I procured lodgings at a regular hotel, and waited upon the Governor, but was again so unfortunate as not to meet his amiable English wife. The buildings for the new fair have increased rapidly, and have a handsome appearance; still, however, I feel far from convinced of their durability or safety from the encroachments of the river Volga. Many extra precautions, at a considerable expense, have been taken since I was last here, and the direction of the works have been taken from General Betancourt, and given to the Prince of Wirtembourg. Whether his Highness is a better engineer, I know not, but he does not bear that character, perhaps unjustly. The bank on which the fair stands has, in many places, been raised twelve, and in some eighteen feet. The church, theatre, hotel, government-house, guard-house, chancery, and public offices, are handsome structures.

There are two thousand seven hundred shops, which, when let, will produce seven hundred thousand roubles per annum, while the expenses have already amounted to seven millions, and it is supposed will require at least two more. The erection has most materially altered and benefited the appearance of Novgorod, which now contains thirty thousand inhabitants; it is paved, kept

clean, and well policed, at least the upper town is; the lower town is still, of course, a place for the Jews and pedlars, filth and dirt attending it and them. My old Spanish acquaintances were still at work, and although a little discontented at the fall of their patron General Betancourt, were still doing well, and grateful to Russia.

From Nishney Novgorod I continued my route and reached the large and handsome village of Bogorodskoye, belonging to the Count Sheremetieff. There are in the neighbourhood many villages belonging to the same young nobleman, as also several residences ready for his reception. This young Count is not only the richest subject in Russia, but is more than comparatively the richest in the world. He has one hundred and sixty thousand peasants, and a revenue not far short of three millions of roubles. The village of Bogorodskoye contains nine hundred dwellings and five thousand inhabitants, the situation is fine and the country well wooded; and such is the face of the country all the way to Vladimir, where I arrived at noon. I had passed the large village of Pavlovo containing three thousand houses and fifteen thousand inhabitants, also belonging to the Sheremetieff family. Many iron manufactories are to be seen at work, and the country is highly cultivated. Numerous populous villages, all having

a handsome villa, in a dilapidated state, attract the attention of the traveller. Mourom, Monacovo and other small towns are in the same condition; and the only difference I observe is the increased impudence of the postmasters: in some places I was exceedingly provoked with their extortion.

This conduct of postmasters is one of the greatest nuisances in the Russian Empire, and is in some measure imputable to the government. A traveller arrives at a post-house, procures horses, and is about to depart, when an officer also comes upon service and takes the horses from the traveller. It often happens also that a traveller arrives with a passport and order for horses, and although there be plenty, the postmaster will not give them under fifty per cent. increase—this is the hard case in which civilians, and people not in the service of the Emperor, are placed. Government have punished several offenders, but the law and custom of procuring horses are bad. Why should not individuals be allowed to hire their own horses, without being subject to the compulsion of engaging them from the post-contractor? Speaking of the post, it may not be unamusing or useless to inform my readers, that to send a letter from one part of the Russian Empire to the other, the postage must be paid in advance—a circumstance which appears to me to keep back education more than

any thing else. There is a great difference, I presume, in paying to send a letter of the contents of which a person is acquainted, and paying for the receipt of a dozen letters coming from a parent or friend. It is said that many false letters would be sent by the ignorant and mischievous; this indeed might at first be the case: but let them be sent, they will thus become better educated, and in the end will know better how to employ their time; to say nothing of a considerable increase in the post revenue which must take place as education expands.

The road from Vladimir to Moscow is a bad one, being a continual causeway. It rained hard, and my cart being leaky, the journey was exceedingly unpleasant. The approach to Moscow not a little exposed the absurdity of the belief, that the approach towards civilization is the approach to happiness. The people more surly, the articles of life dearer, no hospitality, voracious appetite for gain, innumerable beggars, roads crowded with vehicles of all descriptions—such are the sure signs of approaching a capital, and such was the case as I entered Moscow's crowded streets, and put up at the London Hotel; which I recommend no one else to do—from its expensiveness, and the inattention and want of cleanliness of its owners. My stay in Moscow occupied me three weeks,

there being no spare places in the Diligence which has been lately established upon a liberal and successful plan. The custom or patronage it has received from the public is unbounded, and the outfit is already repaid to the speculator.

I was most hospitably entertained by my old English friends, as well as by several of the nobility. I attended the opera and theatre, and paid visits to the numerous magnificent villas in the neighbourhood of Moscow, which are well worth the attention of the traveller, and forcibly reminded me of old England. I also visited the new walks and gardens of the Kremlin, and consider them as very handsome. The experimental farm which has lately been established by the Moscow Imperial Society of Rural Economy, and which is much patronized by the nobility of Russia, has met with success; its present president, the Governor-general of Moscow, Prince Wladimir Galitzin, is a man of great merit and spirit, and has placed it under the management of my friend Mr. Rogers. I also visited the public prisons, which are conducted according to a plan suggested by the lamented Howard. They are far superior to those of the new capital: fifteen hundred prisoners are confined in them, seventy-five of whom are criminals.

The Governor-general's late noble residence was destroyed by fire the last winter, and has not yet been rebuilt. The anecdote respecting it will be long remembered in Moscow. It was at a grand ball, and when the tables were already laid for supper, that the fire was discovered. It had long been seen by the watchman, but he could not think of giving the alarm, or disturbing the quadrilles and waltzes. When it was known, the company had barely time to escape before the drawing-room floor fell in, carrying with it the supper-tables, already covered with the usual delicacies and ornaments.

Among the most conspicuous personages in Moscow was Lieutenant Holman of the royal navy, a poor blind knight of Windsor. I passed several pleasant days with him, and considered the accomplishment of my design of penetrating through Siberia as nothing when compared to his determination of proceeding also. He related to me many anecdotes of his travels and *second sight*. What object he can have, without a servant, in going to Siberia, I know not. He, indeed, may go there as well as any where else, for he will see just as much; but there is so little to be seen by those who have even the use of their eyes, that I cannot divine what interest he can have to attempt it, without even a know-

ledge of the Russian language. If his journal, which may be made interesting, be composed of hearsay, as it certainly cannot be of ocular, evidence, he will indeed have enough to do to record the information he may receive, and which can only proceed from exiles or criminals, and consequently, not implicitly to be relied upon; particularly situated as he is, possessing hardly sufficient knowledge of the Russian language to duly appreciate the value of such hearsay information. His manuscript must become voluminous, and, of course, too bulky to be sent by private hands; it can only therefore be forwarded by the post, where, without doubt, it will be subject to the examination of those whose duty it is to inspect documents of such a nature as this is likely to be, and will be treated according to its merit.

In every country, even in England, we find that foreigners should be careful of what they do, as well as of what they write, if they wish their packets a safe arrival to their destination: they should take care that nothing offensive to the government be inserted; for frequently, as in England, truth is a libel, and the greater the truth, the greater the libel. Whether Mr. Holman has already learnt this useful, and, to travellers, necessary lesson, time will develope; if so, he may go where he will, and be received

by every person in the empire with open arms and warm hearts. I gave him letters of introduction to all my friends in Siberia, and shall feel most happy in his return. Who will then say that Siberia is a wild, inhospitable, or impassable country, when even the blind can traverse it with safety?

Upon my outward journey through this city, I had but little time to pay any attention to its situation, or indeed to any thing concerning it; nor did I think it necessary, considering, as I did, that every one was acquainted with the celebrated and ancient capital of the Russian Empire. Upon my return, I had as little time as inclination to enter upon the subject, from other circumstances which it is here needless to mention. Suffice it to say, I now venture to give the translation of a somewhat curious and interesting document, which shows the state of this city in the year 1812, previous to the conflagration, and in the year 1818: only six years subsequent to what may be termed the total destruction of the most magnificent and extraordinary city in the universe. When this statement is attentively considered it cannot, I presume, fail to strike the reader as affording a wonderful example of the exertions of the Muscovites in a cause so calamitous.

Moscow, standing upon more ground than any other city in Europe, Asia, or Africa, that we know of, to be reduced to ashes; and in the short space of six years to boast an increase of two thousand one hundred and forty-one private dwellings, one thousand and eighty-one of which are of stone and one thousand and sixty of wood,—is a circumstance reflecting every honour upon the Russian Empire. If, therefore, from its ashes, it could in so short a time assume a grandeur superior to that formerly entertained of it, what must be its state at this moment, six years subsequent to the time I am now speaking of? Surely such a circumstance shows a spirit of emulation never before surpassed, if equalled, in any part of the world; nor is it with this city, under similar circumstances, that I will stop. Kazan, Orenbourg, Saratof, indeed several other considerable cities of the Russian Empire, have each frequently shared the fate of Moscow; and yet they are no sooner burnt than rebuilt: a subscription is set on foot, under the immediate sanction of the Emperor, and the taxes are for a time rescinded with every class of so unfortunate a people. The cities of Russia, from being generally built of wood, are more than ordinarily exposed to the fiery element; in spite of the fact, that no country in the world has provided the same

means of alarm, or a more expeditious mode of bringing the engines into play, than the police of St. Petersburg. In illustration of this fact, I need but say, that in every quarter or division of the different cities there is an elevated tower, with a look-out day and night, to give a general alarm, and telegraphic information, in case of fire. The general of the police is obliged to attend, and the engines being attached to these alarm towers, of course are enabled to proceed direct to their destination. The general encouragement, nay, almost compulsive measures, adopted by the government to build with brick, will, it is presumed, prevent so many devastating conflagrations as some of the most wealthy cities have been subject to.

In the summer of 1812, the inhabitants of Moscow were computed at 312,000, composed of the following classes, &c.

Clergy	4,779
Nobility	10,732
Military	21,978
Merchants	11,885
Mechanics and artizans of all denominations	19,036
Servants of the nobility, who remain in Moscow during the summer to guard the palaces, &c.	38,404
Foreigners	1,410
Common population and peasantry	203,776
Grand Total	312,000

This number certainly fell very short of the winter population, when all the Muscovite and other retired noblemen, senators, generals, and governors, return to the city to spend the Christmas and other holidays, as well as the Carnival. It is also not unworthy of remark, that at the period this census was taken, all foreigners had been ordered away—their numbers were not inconsiderable: French, German, Italian, Swiss, Dutch, &c. all, even the Prussians, were ordered away; all those nations having been in league against this mighty Empire. The personal dependents upon a Russian nobleman are generally as numerous, and upon the same footing, as they are in Spain; they are a species of heir-loom of charity, they are never turned away, they are considered an expensive but necessary appendage, for without them much murmur would ensue: thus these united considerations induce me to lay down the winter population at 400 or 420,000 souls.

That this population, in common with every other capital, will increase, I doubt not; especially if it continues to receive the support it now does, and more especially if the Emperor Alexander makes good the hopes and expectations of the Muscovites, by making it the Imperial residence for a period of three or four years,

while the winter palace at St. Petersburg, together with other considerations, undergoes a most complete repair, if it be not entirely rebuilt.

That Moscow is a more advantageous spot for the capital of the Russian Empire, than St. Petersburg, there can be little or no doubt; it is a sort of central spot between the Caspian and Baltic as well as the White Seas, besides other internal parts of the ancient Empire, or Dukedom, not forgetting the most remote parts of Siberia, to which there is a noble water-carriage by steam, if properly carried into effect. The two rivers Moskva and Yaouza, with four canals, not a little strengthen my assertion; they run into, through, and round the city, and might be made of the most wonderful consequence, they being all that can tend to the necessity or comfort, as well as to the luxurious appetites of the inhabitants.

Over these rivers and canals there are eight stone bridges, there are now also ninety-eight bridges constructed of wood, while in 1812 there were but seventy-two. Surely an increase of sixteen bridges upon a destroyed city is an evident mark of improvement, and of facilitating the intercourse from one part of the city to the other. Nor is this the only proof of the desire which is entertained by the inhabitants, as well as by the

government, to facilitate the means of communica tion; the alleys, lanes, and narrow thoroughfares have increased from four hundred and one, to five hundred and thirty-nine, while the principal or first-rate streets have decreased from one hundred and eighty-three to one hundred and sixty-four. The widening of these principal streets, and the greater extension of cross thoroughfares, have also tended to reduce the number of gardens attached to the houses of the nobility from one thousand three hundred and ninety-three, to one thousand and twenty-one; and although this falling off in the ornamental as well as useful part of Moscow has taken place, still has the latter increased proportionately upon other equally necessary works. Formerly there were but three thousand six hundred and seventy wells for water, while there are now three thousand seven hundred and ninety-three, being an increase of one hundred and twenty-three in six years. The ornamental sheets of water, as well as fish-ponds, have also given way to the increase of building, in a proportion of from two hundred and ninety-seven to two hundred and fifty-three.

The public entrances to the city, as well as the number of parishes into which Moscow is divided, are the same, the former stixeen, the latter twenty. The number of public squares is also still

twenty-five; some of them are highly magnificent. Of other public establishments and buildings which have undergone no comparative change in condition or number, I will enumerate the following:—

1st. University, 1; 2d. Public colleges, 2; 3d. Public schools, 2; 4th. Charitable hospitals, 2 (these two last are at the expense and under the philanthropic protection of the Prince Galitzin and Count Sheremetieff, and have been already noticed); 5th. Imperial palaces, 4; 6th. Cathedrals, 7; 7th. Burial-grounds, 14; 8th. Military arsenal, 1; 9th. Public charitable institution, 1; 10th. Edifice for the instruction of military orphans, 1; 11th. Military barracks, 9; 12th. Foundling, 1; 13th. Theatre, 1; 14th. Cannon-foundery, 1; 15th. Workhouse, 1; 16th. For poor widows, 1; 17th. Mad-house, 1; 18th. State prison, 1; 19th. Public club-houses, 2; 20th. Markets, 29; 21st. Infirmaries, 9; 22d. Slaughter-houses, 19; 23d. Signal-towers, 20; 24th. Watch-towers, 360.

Of religious edifices, the forty forties are now no more—superstitious bigotry is now sunk into the most tolerant of all religions; for, whether Catholic, Protestant, Jew, Mahomedan, or Pagan, they are all alike countenanced in Russia. The Court of St. Petersburg appears to keep in

mind the necessity of some religion; thus we see its government countenancing those opinions which are most favourable to actual, though not to *nominal*, toleration.

In 1812 there were 296, now there are only 280 churches; of convents for friars there were fifteen, now fourteen, while for nuns there were nine, now but seven—fourteen of one, and seven of another sort too many! The private chapels still remain at thirty.

There are fifty-five public workhouses, as well as the same number of storehouses or granaries; five cavalry stables, though formerly but two; twelve printing-houses, though formerly but eight; manufactories now, 376, formerly 442; public baths, formerly forty-one, now thirty-three —THIRTY-THREE TOO MANY!—private baths, 600, formerly 1050, a diminution which, in the year 1818, can only be attributed to the fact, that the noblemen and principal gentlemen of Moscow, from the wars, or *corps d'observation*, had not at that time returned to Muscovy to superintend the erection of their baths,—a statement I am borne out in by the knowledge that each nobleman's and gentleman's house in Russia is nothing without a bath; they have all, at least of the rank of nobility, a steam-bath, besides a more common one for the use of the domestics.

The shops in the public bazaar, and which are under the immediate nightly control of government, were in 1812, six thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, now only six thousand one hundred and thirty-six; private shops, in private houses, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-two, now but one thousand two hundred and twenty-six; private seminaries, chiefly kept by foreigners, there were seventeen, now twenty-two; and private academies now seventeen, formerly twenty-one. Although the gross number of these useful and scientific institutions will appear to be diminished, still it cannot but be allowed that the period has been so short as hardly to admit of a more extensive, or a more premature recovery from former *ills*. Of the reduction of schools in particular, I may be permitted to observe, that the very general adoption of the Lancasterian system of education through the whole Empire, will alone be sufficient to convince the impartial, that so far from a retrogradation having taken place, a most wonderful advance has been made. These Lancasterian schools boast as many *hundreds* of scholars, as there were in the private schools *tens*.

There were in 1812 one hundred and eleven, but now only one hundred and seven hot-houses; kitchen-gardens there were two hundred and forty-

eight, now two hundred and thirty-three; smitheries three hundred and sixteen, now two hundred and thirty-seven; inns and taverns six hundred and nine, now four hundred and six; restaurateurs two hundred and fifty, now one hundred and eighty-seven; common eating-houses one hundred and eighty-two, now fifty-seven; kabaks or gin-shops two hundred, now one hundred and thirty-two; beer-houses ninety-nine, now fifty-seven; wine-vaults one hundred and seventy, now one hundred and sixty-one; public baking-houses one hundred and fifty-nine, now one hundred and ten; bun-houses two hundred and seventy-four, now but one hundred and forty. In this last account, it cannot fail to be seen that there is a diminution of various sorts of edifices and establishments, which more peculiarly denote the apparent grandeur, importance, or population of a city. The diminution of the number of taverns, gin-shops, wine-vaults, &c. is from one thousand five hundred to one thousand, or one third. To what can this be attributed? It is as fair to impute it to an increase of private morality and a more domestic conduct of all classes of the Muscovites, as to a falling of public spirit. Probably the temporary conflagration of Moscow has done thus much permanent good: for a moment it so straitened the circumstances of the

Muscovites, as to prevent that gross gratification of their appetites at coffee-houses, &c. which they were wont to do; and that denial has now taught them the more solid enjoyments of home. With Russian noblemen and gentlemen, I can bear testimony to their abstinence at table in the use of wine or spirits; they dine early, and as soon as dinner is finished they quit the table for coffee.

When the last cnsus in 1818 took place, it can hardly be supposed that Moscow was, what it is: if the city rose from its ashes in 1813, and was what we are given to understand as a fact in 1818, it will require little matter or manner to induce us to believe, that Moscow is what it never was, and that the absence of the court alone prevents it from being what no other capital is.

The reduction of the number of apothecary's, shops from twenty-nine to twenty-five, carries with it an air of *apparent* mystery, not so *in fact*. So far from being an inconsiderate or inattentive act, it implies the more unequivocal proof of the good disposition of the government. No person can now sell medicines who has not passed a public examination, no medicines can be sold except at a stated price, any adulteration or surcharge is at the risk of the apothecary, and all medicines must emanate from the Imperial laboratory,

which is most generally supplied from the magazines of England.

The lighting of the city I can also say is very good, although the actual number of lamps has decreased from seven thousand two hundred and ninety-two to four thousand three hundred and forty-one. This fact is, however, but a proof that the introduction of better lamps acting upon wider streets has had a good effect. During a very great part both of summer and winter there is hardly any occasion for a lamp—in the one season they have light from an eternal sun, moon, or stars, and in the other, from the constant reflection of the snow, aided by the periodical appearance of moon or stars, as well as the generally clear atmosphere of Moscow at so cold a season.

This comparative exposé will speak for itself I should not have introduced it, but for the defect appertaining to publications relating to Moscow. Of the numerous public and private edifices which that city contains, of their antiquity or origin, I shall not enter upon; enough by other writers has been said; I will, therefore, close this comparative account of this city to resume my journey.

Having seen Mr. Holman safe upon his road, under charge of the Cossack who had accompanied me from Tobolsk, I took my place in the diligence

for St. Petersburg, in company with a Mrs. Bradford, widow of an English purser of the navy, and a Lieutenant Read, of the Royal Marines, besides a young man under my charge from Kazan, in ill health. I regretted quitting the hospitable and friendly society of Moscow, which, in my opinion, is superior and more refined than that of its sister capital, and which, probably, arises from the circumstance of its being almost exclusively inhabited by Russians, many of whom, after having filled with credit and honour the first offices of the Empire, retire to Moscow, there to pass the remainder of their days in peace, tranquillity, and good society; as that capital is much more free, independent, and unshackled by the police than St. Petersburg. In Moscow observations are openly made on any unpopular act of the government; its senators have a very superior voice, and great attention is paid by the ministers to their representations. The nobility of Russia possess very extensive privileges and power, and if the government must be called a military despotism, it is a well regulated one, and happy are the people when it is governed, as now, by a prince as unambitious as he is humane. It is true, that its immense standing army, near a million of men, in the hands of a prince differently inclined, would be a terrible engine of destruction, as well against the lives as the liberties of Europe.

The power of Russia is still more formidable when it is considered that the army is composed of hardy, bold, enterprising, and needy men: who, go where they will, must be better off either as to climate or productions, than at home. The present military expenses amount, I understand, to two hundred and fifty millions of roubles per annum,—a sum almost equal to two thirds of the revenue, for an army far surpassing what may be deemed truly necessary in times of profound peace; the expense of which will be considerably diminished, if what I have heard be correct, viz. that three hundred thousand men are to be reduced.

Leaving this matter for more able politicians, I resume my journey in the diligence, in which I reached the handsome town of Klinn, and remembered the portal in the church where I had slept upon my outward journey. We reached Tver the next day, averaging about five miles and a half per hour. Having purchased of the people at Torjock some few articles of leather, such as embroidered boots, shoes, and gloves, we continued an uninteresting route; staid at Vishney Volotchok to dine, and then entered upon the high road, which is M'Adamizing, and will, when finished, be a most beautiful one; three more years will be required to complete it. Passing through Valdai, I again enjoyed the beauty of the scenery, the lake,

Novgorod, crossed the river, and passed close to the new military colonies, of which the city of Novgorod, as I was told, is to become the head-quarters. The experiment of this new system will be only extended to the peasants belonging to the crown, and the chief objects expected to arise from it are, first, the cheap maintenance of a large militia force in times of peace; second, the replenishing of the regular armies, when war shall demand it, by a people already accustomed to military manœuvres and the use of arms; and lastly, the doing away of the old feudal custom, which hitherto has been pursued, of recruiting the armies from the peasants of the nobility. The two last considerations will enable the Emperor of Russia to equip a better and a more numerous army, and in less time than could formerly have been done; yet, notwithstanding these favourable considerations, especially to the possessors of peasantry, and the advantages, in a pecuniary point of view, to the empire, much apprehension has been expressed of the dangers likely to arise from putting arms into the hands of the common people, and thus giving them an opportunity of forming intimate connexion with soldiers. The compulsory manner in which these peasants were forced into this new militia service, met, at first, with considerable objection,

and the insulated Iverskoy monastery. I reached and, in some cases, with resistance; but I believe the disobedience did not continue long, at least I have heard nothing to the contrary. The unpopularity of the measure, perhaps, is not singular, and arises from the fact that most new systems begin by being equally unfortunate: Count Araktcheef, according to Dr. Lyall, is the author of it. His Excellency is certainly one of the most confidential advisers of his Imperial Majesty, as well as powerful noblemen of the present day; but whether in this case his Excellency's advice will ultimately prove beneficial or injurious to the Russian Empire, time only can develope; certain, however, is it, that still the measure is badly received. Novgorod has, no doubt, benefited by the proximity of the colonists, as also have the numerous villages in its vicinity.

We reached the environs of the capital about sun-set, and safely arrived at the ill-attended, dirty, and extravagant hotel of Mrs. Rea. I thought, however, that a few days of uncomfortable lodgings was no hard case to me, whatever it might be to others, and therefore I would not remove. Mr. Page's is, beyond all question, the best, most respectable, and in the end the cheapest hotel in St. Petersburg, from which I had been absent

exactly three years and three weeks, and to which I had returned in infinitely better health than when I left it.

I was soon engaged at all sorts of dinners and entertainments, but was too anxious to get a passage by ship to the land of malt, to allow my accepting them. I engaged the cabin of the Peter Proctor, the master of which ship had, on that day three months, dined with my father in Dominique, and left him in health and happiness: this news was a gratification I did not expect to experience so soon. The vessel being to depart with the first fair wind, I had but time to pay my respects to the Count Kotchoubey, my friend and protector. I tendered to his Excellency my journal, offering to leave it in Russia, should his Excellency desire it. The Count said, "No, take it to England, publish the truth, and you will do more good than fabricating or inventing things which do not exist. Tell the people of England how you have been treated in Russia, but at the same time let us know what you have seen." I left his Excellency, who was on a sick bed, penetrated with the highest sentiments for his virtues and affability, and paying my respects also to Sir Charles Bagot, and Sir Daniel Bailey, I completed my official reports at the court of St. Petersburg—with the exception of one to the Governor-general, Count Miloradovitch, re-

specting my passport, which was granted immediately, upon my own terms. It seems that a late smuggling transaction, carried on at Cronstadt, has involved several English merchants, as also Russian officers, who are by birth English. Many people who got passports to depart, have gone, leaving very large debts unpaid; consequently, the Governor-general made a rule that any Englishman, about to quit the empire, should give information three times in the gazette, and also lodge securities for any debts. I represented my anxiety to depart, and that the ship would sail in a few days, or the first fair wind. I was provided with a passport on the spot, and thus received the last act of kindness which it was possible to bestow.

Sir Charles Bagot did me the honour to mention many kind inquiries on the part of his Imperial Majesty, in my absence, respecting me, which do honour to his heart, and to human nature, and at the same time increase the many obligations I am under to his Majesty, who has my heartfelt gratitude. Such is the reward, to me invaluable, for all the troubles and difficulties I may have endured upon my long journey. The Emperor had frequently in my absence inquired into my pecuniary situation, and as often made a tender, through Sir C. Bagot, of any assistance I stood in need of, which I was bound to decline

in consequence of my being every where received in such a manner as to almost render money unnecessary. His Imperial Majesty also frequently expressed a fear that I should not be able to surmount the difficulties incident to a voyage of the kind; in short, that I should not again reach Europe safely.

CONCLUSION.

I WAS not a little flattered to learn from Sir Charles Bagot, personally as well as by letter, that no part of my conduct had met with the smallest disapprobation from the Russian government. My object had been to avoid the rocks and shoals which travellers usually split upon; and while with the natives, I studied to accommodate myself to their manners. I uniformly ate, drank, and slept with them; dressed in the same way; bore a part of their fatigues, and participated in their recreations, and, I hope, made myself an acceptable, instead of a disagreeable guest.

If I have morally erred in my wanderings, I am sorry for it; I am unconscious of any harm done to any one, and if, in these pages, I have said more than was prudent or necessary, it has proceeded from a desire to tell the truth; if, in telling that truth (which ought not always to be told), and in drawing comparisons, I have

incautiously hurt any individual, I shall deeply regret it. There is, however, so little of interest in Siberia, so little to be seen, that it is hardly possible to form an interesting work on that topic, unless the traveller be a botanist or naturalist, or otherwise versed in the mysteries of science. Siberia is, in fact, one immense wilderness, whose inhabitants are so scattered, that five or six hundred miles are passed by the traveller without seeing an individual, much less any cultivation, or any works of man at all worthy of description. The manners, customs, and dress of most of the inhabitants are the same. The severity of the climate is in most places co-equal, and in general productive of the same results. The matter of interest is to be compressed in a small space; and all that I may be said to have done, may consist in the fact of shewing others, that man may go where he chooses, as long as his conduct corresponds with his movements, and that he may fearlessly and alone as safely trust himself in the hands of savages, as with his own friends. I do not say the same thing for a party of travellers: I adhere to my idea stated at the commencement, and I think I should often have not only been without food, but have run the chance of being starved, had I been accompanied by only two or three attendants more than I had.

If this narrative of my journey shall have the least beneficial effect in any way—if it prove of the least service in guiding the future traveller, and better preparing him for the evils incident to a journey of the kind, I shall be gratified, and consider my time as not thrown away. Experience has taught me many things I knew not, and which at first view may appear frivolous; but I am not one of those who insist on the necessity of using great foresight—that foresight has a tendency to beget timidity or distrust. In my apprehension, he is the wisest and most successful traveller, who goes at once into his journey, dependent only upon the reception which the ignorant and brutal will *give him*; and not the traveller who relies upon a well-lined purse. I feel convinced that compassion is the leading characteristic of those who are termed barbarians; and that man, in a state of nature, will freely give to the distressed that bread which he would not sell for money. I am confident that man is really humane, and that he gives more from the dictates of a good heart, than from ostentation. I have received food from a family who were almost in a starving state; and am therefore justified by grateful experience in affirming, that those people who are the most ignorant, and uncivilized, are the most hospitable and friendly to their fellows.

Should my readers concur with me in this opinion, as deduced from the facts I have stated in this journal, they will not regret having devoted a few hours to its perusal. Their labour will be much facilitated by the assistance of the maps annexed to this work, which I hope will be found even more correct than could have been expected, considering the limited means I possessed. I have also in this edition given a few plates, which I hope will be found entertaining; and with these sentiments I conclude this narration.

APPENDIX,

REFERRED TO AT PAGE 299 OF THE FIRST VOLUME

SETTING aside the literary demerit of the following letter, written from the shores of the Frozen Sea, during the winter of 1820-21, and addressed to the *Secretary and President* of the Royal Society, instead of to the *President and Secretary* of the same learned body; I may be permitted to observe, that I do not think I erred in so addressing my letter, although such fact appears to have been, and still is, the principal reason, why so little notice has been taken of it, as not even to entitle me to the forms of office, or even to that which is due from one gentleman to another; viz, the acknowledgment of its receipt, until extracted by application.

When I wrote the letter, the late venerable President, Sir Joseph Banks, was numbered with the dead. The fact of the chair being vacant and I abroad without the possibility of knowing what

was doing in England regarding a successor to so great a man, will, I am certain, convince the public, if not the scientific Sir Humphrey Davy, that I could never have intended any disrespect to president or secretary, much less to any other individual member of the Royal Society: with not one of whom I was personally acquainted. It was not only impossible for me to have divined upon whom so honourable an office would have devolved, but it appears that the learned body in general seem to have had some doubt as to the most proper person to succeed Sir Joseph Banks: to remedy such a loss was not only difficult, but impossible,—else, why was the chair so long vacant? In short, I addressed my letter as giving an opinion or information to the learned body in general; and neither studied compliments nor disrespect to president or secretary.

It was my intention to have taken no notice of the silence of the Executive of the Royal Society, or of their ignorance of the forms of good breeding; I was unwilling to think of a body, as I do think of the Executive of that body, conscious that not three of the *Fellows* were aware of the treatment I had received. One of them, however, with whom I have become acquainted very recently, recommended my

writing to Sir H. Davy, demanding particulars as to the receipt of my letter, &c.; and in the event of my not being satisfied, to lay it before the public. That friends' advice I followed, and accordingly addressed to the president the folling letter.

"SIR,— From Nishney Kolymsk I had the honour of addressing a letter to the Secretary and President of the Royal Society; the letter bearing date January 1821. Not having been made officially acquainted whether such letter has been received or not, I beg to make enquiry of you, as the President of the Royal Society: and I further beg to know, in the event of its having been received what has become of it, and what reception it has met with.

"The letter having been written in reply to a book or paper from the pen of the late Captain Burney, which was read before the Royal Society, will, I am certain, have induced that learned body to grant the same indulgence to my letter as to that of the late Captain; if only in consideration of the interesting subject to which it referred, viz. the solution of the problem as regarded a junction of the Continents of Asia and America.

"You will further oblige me by stating the period at which my letter appears to have reached the Royal Society.

"I have the honour to be, &c. &c."

"To Sir H. Davy, President R. S."

To the above I received the following reply from Mr. Lee the assistant secretary.

"SIR,—I am directed by the President of the Royal Society to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, and to inform you that the paper to which you allude, dated 10th January, 1821, and addressed to the Secretary and President of the Royal Society, has also been received, and *will be returned* to you, on your applying for the same, or to any person producing an order signed by you for that purpose.

"I have the honour to be, &c.

"S. LEE, Ass. Sec[t]."

The above produced the following from me to Mr. Lee.

"SIR,— I have received your letter, written by directions of the President of the Royal Society. You will deliver to the bearer my letter from the Kolyma, bearing date January 1821, as also my letter touching the fair of the Tchuktchi. You

will at the same time acquaint Sir H. Davy, that my *request* to be informed at what period my letters were received by the Royal Society has not been attended to, and that the nature of his reply does not seem to infer that I shall be made acquainted with such circumstance: if not, then I can only say, I shall have cause to think even worse of their conduct towards, Sir,

"Your obedient servant.

"JOHN DUNDAS COCHRANE."

Thus ends my correspondence, which only produced my letter from the Kolyma; the other, touching the fair of the Tchuktchi, has been withheld; but what astonishes me is the determination of the President, to keep me unacquainted with the precise period at which my letters *reached* the Royal Society. What can account for so apparently immaterial a circumstance? To those who are unacquainted with the formula or routine of business by which the affairs of the Royal Society are governed, this will indeed appear a trivial circumstance, a neglect, or an oversight on the part of the President or Secretary, (the former of whom I, hope, is satisfied with the precedence I gave him in *this* letter:)—or probably no register is kept of the receipt of documents of the kind; be it so: I excuse it, simply remarking that, if true, it

is a *slovenly* way of doing business. To enable them, however, to refresh their memories, I will tell them *when* they did receive such letters; more than that, I will try and divine what is the reason for their refusing to answer my question.

May not information be given to a learned body in a language intelligible, yet not complimentary or polished? May I not have started some topics in this letter which the learned body thought were *not* irrelevant to the subject? And may not my ideas have been pirated and made use of by some Fellow or Fellows of the same learned body; and been introduced into reviews or magazines as the productions of their own brains?—Or did my ideas too intimately coincide with some other person's, to allow me to meddle with such a subject as North-West discoveries? Is there a freedom in my language which ill suits the dignity of that learned body? Have I been too severe, or too familiar with one of that body? and was it respect for him that caused their opposition to me? Or is it, that a foolish book and memoir may be printed by a Fellow of the Royal Society, and listened to by them in general—but can only be replied to by one of their own Fellows, and no other person be allowed to cri-

ticise so foolish a subject? If so, then I congratulate myself upon not being an F.R.S.

Time will show why they refuse to answer my question; the President, I am certain, was *displeased* at my having *displaced* him, yet such is only the *ostensible* reason. My letters arrived in time to be made use of by others, and neither Secretary nor President (I beg the latter's pardon) can say that *they only* have seen those letters: therefore the return of them does not arise from an informality of address; there is a something more galling, a discovery which they fear I shall make, and which will show how illiberally they have acted.

I long ago knew my letter had been *officially received* and *privately canvassed;* it was this which displeased me, and which induced me to inquire *when* it had been received, and what fate it had met with. These questions have been simply answered, that I may have the papers back again. In the mean time it is not *impossible* that they may have been made use of; for they were received by the Royal Society in 1821. Had my letter been returned as informal, I should have bowed to their decision; had it been rejected as unworthy the attention of so learned a body, I would have been silent; or had the subject been one without the

proceedings of the Royal Society, I should have been content: this last cannot be, unless their own members only are to be allowed to address them, for the subject is one that materially engaged their attention for a considerable time. At least two of their members took a most active part in the investigation of so interesting a subject; therefore it cannot but appear that whatever credit I may be entitled to, I am not to have it. To deny this, let either President or Secretary *aver that none have seen my letters but them.*

These are some of the reasons why I am induced to bring the subject before the public: it is not the want of courtesy, it is not my vanity which is piqued, it is not an undue value which I put upon the letter in any of its bearings; it is the interesting subject, and the importance of it in a geographical point of view, which prompt me to cope with such a host. I am aware of the difficulties I have to contend with; I am aware that I shall raise the spirit of a part of the literati; yet still I feel justified, as, in addition to these reasons, I am certain that the inferences I drew and the conclusions I arrived at, have proved, and will prove satisfactory.

That the literary demerit of my letter may have sunk far below the horizon of any other document attempted to be laid down for the con-

sideration of the learned world, is a charge I may plead guilty to; but I insist on the unanswerable arguments contained in it, which I wished to have introduced into the first edition of the Narrative of my Journey through Siberia and Tartary—having, as it had and has, a direct reference to the object I had in view, when I alone and on foot undertook the arduous task of traversing Europe and Asia to their most North-Eastern limits; there to ascertain, by ocular demonstration, whether Asia and America did or did not join. This was the object and subject of my letter; and *malgré* the opinion entertained by those who have *uncommon* sense, I now give it to those who have a little *common* sense: let the latter form their opinion, and decide whether any one can *now* doubt of the separation of the two continents.

At this moment, when public opinion is so much interested in the pending expeditions under Captains Parry, Franklin, and Lyon, I feel confident the following letter will not be void of interest; as little will the remarks and ideas which I suggested in the New Monthly Magazine for May and June, to prove the *impracticability* of a North-West, and the *probability* of a North-East passage round the continent of America; as also my ideas upon the inefficient means about to be

adopted by the land expeditions. Requesting the reader's indulgence to the letter, and to the ideas which followed that letter, assisted by the little map, I will begin it.

"TO THE PRESIDENT AND SECRETARY OF THE ROYAL SOCIETY.

"Nishney Kolyma, Lat. 68-33 N. Jan. 10—22, 1821. Lon. 166-30 E.

"GENTLEMEN,

"The universally lamented death of the late venerable and patriotic President of the Royal Society, Sir Joseph Banks, whom I had sometimes taken the liberty of addressing, will account for my now troubling you; and although I am conscious that my limited education exposes me to numerous errors and disqualifications, *possibly to ridicule,** yet am I willing to brave them, in consideration of the interesting subject to which I think it my duty to call your attention; and in the execution of which I hope it will appear that I am guided by a wish to serve the public, and neither to court applause nor draw forth censure.

"It is not often that I am favoured with the sight of any literary publication, my wandering

* This remark is truly verified.

life precludes the probability of such a treat; but here, in one of the most remote corners of the Russian empire, and of the universe, where nature denies the power of art, where no verdure quickens, and where all is frozenly cold, save benevolence and humanity; here, in such a place, I have found one, a recent one, purporting to come from the pen of Captain Burney of the Royal Navy (a gentleman for whose literary talents I have the greatest respect, however much I think he has misapplied them in this instance), entitled a "Chronological History of North-Eastern Discoveries, and of the early Eastern Navigation of the Russians;" too modest a title for such a complicated production,—where war, history, and politics alike engage the attention; where virtue and vice are alternately seen predominant, and where many subjects are treated of in a copious manner; indeed, where nothing appears to have been neglected, except that to which the title-page gives birth. It would be a matter of speculation to decide upon what subject the Captain has most descanted: among others, I would fain know whether he has *really* had in view the proving that no expedition or navigation has been performed round the north-east of Asia, and the consequent *possibility* of there being a junction between the old and new

Continents; or whether he will not appear to have been desirous of giving the world a fresh account of the lives, deaths, and characters of Captains Cook and Clerke, with a history of the Russian and Chinese wars, and a continued and irrelevant abuse of the former nation, not omitting his dissertation upon the Japanese empire; nor his remarks upon American vassalage, independent of his astronomical, philosophical, and critical observations. All have alternately, and at renewed intervals, engaged the attention of his fluctuating pen; and I think have contributed to hold him forward as the most partial and unjust reasoner that ever ventured to appear before the public. I shall endeavour, in the following pages, not only to make good this assertion, and prove that not only a navigation has been performed round the north-east of Asia, but I will also draw forth a conclusion as to the most probable situation of the, so called, *Shelatskoi Promontory*.

" In replying to Captain Burney's book, it will be impossible for me to follow him through the three hundred pages of his heterogeneous matter; it is unnecessary, and my time will not admit of it, nor am I so disposed; I will be content with following and combating those arguments which relate to the geographical question, and leave to

others those which refer to a more abstruse and logical definition.

"It appears to me very extraordinary that Captain Burney should in the second page of his book admit, that there *can be no doubt* but that in the time of the elder Pliny *distinct information* had been received by the Romans concerning the north coasts of Europe and Asia. Pliny remarks,—'Asia is beaten upon by the main ocean in *three parts*, north, east, and south.' If such be the case, to what purpose has the Captain written his book?—certainly not to prove a negative, for he admits the affirmative, as evidently will appear by his extracting that part which relates to the Scythian and Tabin Promontories. Had Captain Burney confined his remarks to the probability of land existing north of Behring's Straits, I should have joined in the same opinion; but I think any attempt to prove the probability of a junction of the old and new Continents ought to be deprecated as wild and visionary, and certainly in direct opposition to the opinion of his great master—Cook.

"In refuting the arguments brought forth by Captain Burney, I shall confine myself to the voyages of Deshnew, Pavlutzki, Stadukin, Shalauroff, Cook, and Billings, with such remarks as

may arise therefrom. I select these as the most famed, and likely to answer the end proposed ; it is true they are the most material in my favour, but I would really select others to invalidate them, could I find any. So extraordinary is it, however, and so deserving is it of attention, that of all the voyages and travels related in his book, and which have been presented to the public to prove the *probability* of a junction (vide page 300) between Asia and America, not one of them holds out a hope of the kind, or expresses a doubt of their separation ; on the contrary, they all bear in mind the existence of a north-east promontory, and their object has been to sail round, or, technically speaking, to double it.

" In the year 1648, Simon Deshnew sailed, for the second time, upon his remarkable expedition, consisting of seven vessels ; four were never afterwards heard of. What became of the other three vessels, Deshnew simply says ; ' that after great danger, misfortune, and the loss of part of his shipping, he reached *Tchukotskoi* Noss, which extends very far into the sea, and is situated between the north-east and north, and over against which are two islands, whose inhabitants wear artificial teeth ; and that the coast from that promontory turns in a circular direction towards the Anadyr.' Now, if this simple statement be not a

clear and a descriptive one, I know not what can be so termed; especially if we refer to the period of time when it was written, to the person who wrote it, and to the circumstances which called forth that writing. It was on that *great* Tchukotskoi promontory that Ankudinoff's vessel was wrecked; and it appears by Deshnew's papers, that 'it was the FIRST GREAT PROMONTORY he reached after leaving the Kolyma';* nor in his subsequent quarrel with Soliverstoff does he appear to me to prevaricate or contradict the first assertion; for although he says 'there is another promontory called *Svatoi Noss,*' he does not, like Captain Burney, term it a *great one:* on the contrary, he treats it with indifference, for when speaking of the *great promontory,* he says, '*Tchukotskoi Noss* is not the *first* promontory, but another FAR MORE considerable, and very well known to him, &c.'

"I have been thus particular, because a material difference may arise from making use of the word GREAT without authority.

"It appears to me from Deshnew's narratives, his reasonings and comparisons, that *no great promontory,* and which we term *Shelatskoi Noss,* does exist, (neither is there;) and that as there was nothing extraordinary in the appearance of the land from the *river Kolyma* to *Tchukotskoi* Noss, he of

* So it will appear by a reference to the little map.

course could not describe any. But even if there be any remarkable or intermediate promontory or lands, a variety of circumstances might have contributed to keep them from his view: the distance at which he kept from the shore, the prevalence of fogs, &c. at farthest; in short, Deshnew's conduct could only be termed careless or inattentive. Deshnew was not a sea-faring man, quite a sufficient reason; nay I am of opinion that he would not have described East Cape, Tchukotskoi Noss, or the other many particulars, had it not been in defence of the discovery of a korga or sand-bank at the mouth of the Anadyr, and of which he was about to be unjustly deprived. As to the appellation of *Soa-toi Noss*, Sacred promontory, it implies nothing, although from the time of Deshnew it appears to have lost it, and to have gained that of *Shelatskoi* Noss.

"Having stated thus much in behalf of Deshnew, and having accounted for his silence or negligence, I will leave him, and draw your attention to the ingenious and novel, but untenable, argument of Captain Burney as relates to Shitiki and their use. Had he known more of this subject, he would not have so boldly asserted what was not, what is not, and what cannot be the case; he would never have said, that '*on account of the frequency of being enclosed in the Icy Sea, it was*

customary so to construct vessels that they might with ease be taken to pieces, carried to the outer edge of the ice, and be there put together again.' This is indeed an extraordinary, unauthorized, and ridiculous assertion of Captain Burney's; it is a ridiculous mistake, fit for him to tell the soldiers. Such was not the reason for so constructing Shitiki; for they were built also at Okotsk and Kamtchatka; they were so built from *unavoidable necessity*, if the want of proper materials, or of sufficient funds can be so termed. *No iron was to be had, or the cost of it was too great for Icy or Eastern Sea speculators.*

"Allowing, however, to Captain Burney the full benefit of his ingenious assertion and argument, as relates to the intention for so constructing Shitiki, I then deny *the possibility of 'so employing them*, and *of so easily taking them to pieces,'* &c. The twisted oziers which Capt. Burney speaks of, were made from the soft green bark and branches of trees, applied in a green state; to unlay which, after being once settled in their places, were to destroy them. Had this facility of navigating the Icy Sea really existed, where no risk was apparent or contemplated, we should not have had to deplore the loss of so many adventurers; we should have had transmitted to us the result of many voyages, and the description of many lands of

which we are still ignorant: we should have seen this ingenious facility of navigating the Icy Sea not only continued, but improved upon, whereas now, it is forgotten *.

"I will go farther still, and allow Captain Burney the full measure of his ingenious assertion, of the intention as well as the facility for so employing Shitiki; yet in the case of Deshnew, it will appear most improbable, if not impossible; especially if it be considered how short is the period allotted for a task of the kind. That, in those days, eighty or ninety Cossacks (in whose praises the Captain is otherwise wonderfully sparing) should *unload*, *unrig*, and *unbuild three vessels*, carry them and their contents over an isthmus, or round a promontory, then re-build, re-rig, and re-load them, (annoyed and endangered as they would have been by a bold and active enemy, in the Shelages, whom Captain Burney says lived there during the campaign of Pavlutzki,) and resume their voyage in so short a period, must appear impossible. The provisions for some months

* How comes it that Captain Burney should have permitted four of Deshnew's vessels to be no more heard of, when the rest of his squadron had such a facility of escaping dangers? These are, however, such speculative and inventing times, that an hermaphrodite vessel is to be sent to the North Pole, to go upon land, ice, or water.

which they carried, their arms and ammunition, the masts, sails, and cordage, as well as the vessels; to transport these in so rigid a climate, independent of other obstacles, must have prevented a task of the kind being completed ere winter had commenced, and prevented a retreat. The nature of the climate in the Icy Sea is such as to render *impossible* a thing of the kind in a general way, and highly improbable even by way of experiment. So much for Shitiki and their use, as well as their uselessness, for they are no longer used: some additional reason for supposing that the intention for so constructing them was not such as described by Captain Burney.

"There was another class of vessels, called kotches, very frequently used in the Icy Sea, and were built upon the River Lena. I wish to inform Captain Burney, that the word Kotche is not derived from any peculiarity in the construction or in the rigging of the vessel. The word is derived from kochevat, to wander, and is rather a Siberian appellation, as they were employed in transporting new settling or wandering families, and hence gained the appellation of *Kotches*. What their construction or mode of rigging then was, I am not aware, but they were secured with iron sent down the Lena to Yakutsk. That Deshnew's vessels were Kotches there can be little or no doubt;

for the vessels in which he sailed from the Kolyma, he had previously brought from the Lena and Indigirka, as is related in one of his memorials: besides the Kolyma could hardly have produced seven vessels in so short a period, whether in the shape of Kotches or Shitiki;—the establishment had only existed three years, viz. from 1644 to 1647, in the latter of which years Deshnew made his first, but unsuccessful, attempt.

"Muller has translated them *Kotches,* while Pallas has said they were Vessels. I believe they were both correct, for I need not say that a Kotche is a Vessel, and a Vessel may be a Kotche; whereas both would have been wrong had they translated Shitiki. I will conclude with saying, that if ever Deshnew did reach *Tchukotskoi Noss* with the vessels in which he sailed from the Kolyma (and which, strange to say, has not been doubted), that he could only have so done by sailing round the north-east of Asia; and thus there can be no reason for doubting the testimony of Deshnew.

"To strengthen the opinion that Deshnew did double the celebrated Tchukotskoi promontory, I will, out of chronological order, quote the voyage of Captain Cook, a voyage which Captain Burney bore a part in, and I think it will serve to destroy the hypothesis of the latter gentleman, of the probable junction of the two continents,

vide page 300. Upon referring to the situation of the Discovery when off Icy and North Capes, it appears, the former bore south-south-east true, and no land visible north or east of it; the latter bore west-half-north by compass, no land being visible north of it, although the horizon in that quarter was pretty clear,—a circumstance which induced Captain Cook to say, that from Cape North 'he thought the land would be found to take a very westerly direction,' and so it will in the event of no *great* * promontory existing. Such I take to be the case, after an impartial review of the voyages under consideration. I think the land from Cape North will be found to take a very westerly direction to a promontory not far distant; which promontory and the island of Sabedei, are the extremes of a spacious bay, which Shalauroff visited†, but which Deshnew might have passed without noticing or even seeing. Although Captain Cook was of opinion there is land north of Behring's Straits, he did not suppose such land to be a continuation of Asia or America; on the contrary, from judging by his remarks, he evidently thought Icy and North Capes the north-west and north-east boundaries of their respective continents.

* By looking at the actual survey of the north-east of Asia, no *great* promontory will be apparent.

† This is literally true.

"The next voyage which I will select for your attention, was performed by one Taras Stadukin, a great favourite of Captain Burney's, as supporting an hypothesis he declares not to have formed; but to prove the *probability* of which, he presented a memoir to the *Royal Society* and wrote a book. It is necessary to inform you that the account is not derived from Stadukin, but from one Nikiphor Malgir, of notorious memory, as will hereafter appear. Malgir affirmed, that a merchant, named Taras Stadukin, did *many years* before relate to him, 'that he sailed in a *kotche*, with ninety men, from the Kolyma to make a discovery concerning the GREAT *Cape of the Tchuktchi*;* but that not being able to double it, they had crossed over on foot, where they built *other vessels*.' Captain Burney says, this deposition, 'is the most deserving of attention,' and yet, ere he can make it of service in support of the new hypothesis, he is obliged to convert a *kotche into a shitiki, take that shitiki to pieces, carry it and contents over an isthmus, put it together again, proceed upon his voyage, and not allow him to build other vessels, as this favourite deposition affirms*. Captain Burney first tears the deposition to pieces in its most material parts,

* i. e. Tchukotskoi Noss.

imitates another like a true sea voyager, vide page 110, and then terms it *a circumstantially described voyage of Stadukin's, as related by Malgir.* What does it discover? What does it describe? What at most does it amount to? Merely that one Malgir affirmed that one Stadukin had told him many years before, that he had sailed in a kotche from the Kolyma to a certain place where he left her, took a walk across a neck of land, built another vessel, and resumed his voyage. This is the sum of this favourite deposition in behalf of a name fruitful in enterprize. And yet Captain Burney changes the most material parts of it, that he may the more consistently take the same liberty with the memorials and documents of Deshnew; in short, Captain Burney has made two voyages upon *paper*, which were never performed upon *water*.

"It is indeed a novel and extraordinary mode of reasoning, that because one man does relate an intermediate circumstance which might have happened upon his voyage of discovery, he alone is to be believed; to the prejudice of another man, because that other man does not relate an intermediate circumstance which might not have happened to him on his voyage of discovery: this is indeed absurd reasoning and weak argument for a junction of Asia and America.

concomitant circumstance of Taras Stadukin having one or two years before discovered the Kurile Isles.

"It may be said that this argument of mine is improbable, as Deshnew's expedition took place in 1648, and that the affidavit was made in 1710; but I reply no; for I have incontestable proof that Malgir, at that time, must have been a very old man; for, in page 38 of Captain Burney's book, I find he favours us with a deposition of some time between the years 1667 and 1675, alias thirty-five or forty-three years before the period in which he made this favourite deposition—he had seen so and so in sailing from the Lena. Nor is this all, for Malgir, fond of relating the adventures of others, gives us another hearsay testimony of Jacob Wiatkas. Besides, it does not follow that to recount the exploits of Michael Stadukin, in his trip across an isthmus, and which took place in 1649, according to Deshnew—I say it does not follow that Malgir was alive, although no doubt he was. Malgir says, Stadukin related to him the circumstance many years before, and which was, no doubt, many years after the fact had taken place; for in 1654 there is a record of Stadukin being still alive at Anadyrsk. It cannot, then, but appear that Malgir meant Michael, and not Taras Stadukin.

Whoever it was, his memory must have deceived him. Thus, then, the case stands: the very *doubtful, hearsay, and contradictory affidavit of Malgir*, of voyages he *never bore a part in*, is to be put in competition with the original documents and memorials of Deshnew, relating to *a voyage which he decidedly did perform in some way or other*:—weak argument for a continental junction.

"It also appears by this favourite deposition, that Taras Stadukin had *Tchukotskoi Noss* for his object, and not *Shelatskoi Noss*; the shortest and safest way to which was by the Aniuy and Anadyr rivers. As to the insinuation of Captain. Burney, that Taras Stadukin performed *his feat over Shelatskoi Noss*, from a *knowledge* that Deshnew had made his way into the Eastern Ocean in the same manner, it is only deserving of so much attention as to remind Captain Burney that Deshnew sailed in 1648, and his friend Taras in 1708, or sixty years after; independent of the assertion of Captain Burney, in another part of his book, that '*no knowledge was entertained of Deshnew's expedition and success, there or elsewhere*;' and yet Taras Stadukin acted from a *prior knowledge*. This Irish requires some explanation. It would have been nearer the truth had Captain Burney omitted the name of Desh-

new, and said, that no doubt Taras Stadukin adopted this mode of proceeding from a knowledge that his kinsman had already succeeded in the same manner, although I deny that such proceeding was over *Shelatskoi Noss Isthmus* (if such there be), but to have been over the *Great Aniuy Isthmus.*

"I will now quit these gentlemen, and draw your attention to a journey performed round and through the country of the Tchuktchi, by Major Pavlutzki; it is circumstantially described, and deserving of much attention. I will select those parts of it only which refer to geography; I will divide his journey into seven parts, and to each part there shall be a separate description; and I will draw a probable conclusion of the journey he did actually perform.

"On the 12th March he left Anadyrsk; his route lay to the north-east and east, to the source of the river Tcherma: he reached that source on the 23d March (as will appear by a back calculation); from thence he marched due north sixty days, and reached the Icy Sea near a considerable river; that was on the 23d of May. He afterwards marched along the Icy Sea coast for fifteen days (at times so far from the land, that the mouths of the rivers were barely distinguishable; done, no doubt, to shorten his

journey instead of going round the bays). From the 7th June, when he arrived, until the 15th, he halted, when he again resumed his journey along the Icy Sea Coast for fifteen days more, and halted on the 30th of June (near the easternmost of two rivers, which he had passed, within one day's journey of each other), until the 3d of July, when he *attempted to cross the promonotory*; but it was not until the 14th of July that he was enabled to march from the western to the eastern coast (having high mountains to climb, it was ten days before he reached the latter, the country of the Shelages being on his left, viz. on the 24th of July,) when Pavlutzki embarked, part of his people in baidares, and with the rest continued his march along the sea coast, in a south-east direction; when, in seven days, on the 1st of August, he came to the mouth of a river; and in twelve days more, the 13th of August, to the mouth of another, beyond which, at the distance of ten versts (six miles), there ran into the sea, *far towards the east*, a head of land which, at the beginning, was mountainous; but gradually diminishing, ended in a plane, the extent of which could not be seen. Here Pavlutzki ceased to follow the sea coast, and turned *inland* towards the Anadyr, reaching the fortress in seventy days, or on the 21st of October.

"This is the amount of the information derived from Pavlutzki's Journal; and before I state the courses and distances I think he actually performed, it may be necessary to inform you, that he was provided with rein-deer in considerable quantities, which answered the purposes of carrying his arms, ammunition, and baggage, as well as his provisions, and ultimately also served for food. The Tchuktchi people, when they travel with *laden rein-deer*, do not go more than *eight or ten versts a-day,* equal to four and a half, or six miles. They are three and four months upon their journey hither from the Bay of Saint Lawrence, although the distance does not exceed eight or nine hundred versts (four hundred and sixty, or five hundred and twenty miles). Billings was six months. Pvolutzki tells us, that upon his first journey he did not go more than ten versts, or six miles a-day, halting at times. I shall therefore venture to admit his having gone but *eight* versts a-day, or four miles and a half, in a direct line, when in a mountainous country; and ten versts, or six miles a-day, when on the icy and eastern sea-coast, where he would be much assisted. Upon his return to Anadyr, I shall allow him also eight versts a-day, more than which he can hardly be expected to have gone; uncertain of the proper or direct route, wearied

and worn out as his people must have been, after a long, laborious, and perilous campaign, and exposed to the heavy falls of snow which the months of September and October must have produced in such a latitude.

" Pavlutzki's *first* route lay between north-east and east—say east-north-east, twelve days, or fifty-four miles; his *second* route lay due north, sixty days, or two hundred and seventy miles; his *third* route east, thirty days, or one hundred and seventy miles; his *fourth* route east-south-east, ten days, or forty-five miles; his *fifth* route south-east, seven days, or forty-two miles; his *sixth* route south-east, twelve days, or seventy-two miles; and his *seventh* route, a direct line to the Anadyr fortress, whence he had departed, a distance which should not *exceed* seven hundred versts, or four hundred miles, to be made in seventy days.

" Having thus given an idea of the courses and distances of Pavlutzki's march, I will draw your attention to the places he arrived and halted at, and which are in a manner noticed in his journal.

" His first route carried him to t e source of the Tcherma, a river well known; his second route to the Icy Sea, near to a considerable river, known here by the name of the Bolchoi Reka, andsit uated a little to the east of Cape Baranov

Kamen; his third route carried him to beyond the easternmost of two rivers, which I suppose are the *rivulets* seen by *Shalauroff*, in Tchaon Bay, (for rivulets they would only appear in August and September to Shalauroff, although in June and the beginning of July they might otherwise appear to Pavlutzki *), and the Kvata and Packla of Billings. Pavlutzki's *fourth* journey carried him to a place where he procured baidares, consequently to a place where there were inhabitants. That place I take to have been the Cape North of Cook,† and the Karpa or Ekakta of Billings. It is there that the last of the Eastern-Sea Tchuktchi are said to reside, and where there is a fishing-place, according to Captain Billings; it is there, also, that Cook saw a body of water, and which may serve as a sheltering place for fishermen and their boats. Pavlutzki's fifth route carried him to a river, which I take to have been the Amgooyan of Billings; and his sixth route carried him to another river, which I take to have been the Vouchervaren of the same person. The head of land beyond it, I

* This I presume is natural: people in vessels may deem a body of water a rivulet, which to an army would appear as a river.

† Or more properly Cape Kuzmin of Baron Wrangel, See the Map.

consider is the Cape which induced Behring to turn back, and the Bay of Klashenie of Billings, or near Burney's Isle of Cook. These particulars strikingly confirm each other as to an island off Cape North;* there is said to be one upon which the Tchuktchi preserved their rein-deer during the season of hostilities.

"I will now describe the route laid down in the map prefixed to Captain Burney's book. I know not who is or was the author of it; but of the map itself, I will prove that absurdity and incorrectness are its prominent features, and as such, undeserving of any other attention than to expose it.

"It has been already said that Pavlutzki, during the *first* twelve days, marched between north-east and east, and in the following *sixty* days due north, and yet this sapient map gives Pavlutzki to have gone nearly the same distance during the *twelve* as during the sixty days, hence no difficulty in accounting for a north-north-west instead of a north course. Upon the icy sea coast Pavlutzki is represented as having gone in THIRTY days only about one hundred and twenty-five miles, or *four and a-half* a-day; while in the following ten

* Even Captain Cook supposed there was an island off Cape North. See page 247 of Captain Burney's book.

days, and when he had high mountains to climb, he is enabled to have gone about one hundred and forty-three miles, or *fourteen* miles a-day. If Pavlutzki crossed the country of the Tchuktchi in *ten* days, in defiance of an active enemy and a mountainous country, whence arises the justness or propriety or even necessity of Captain Burney's assertion, that '*Pavlutzki did not cross at a narrow part of the Tchukotski country?*'—surely fifty or sixty miles cannot be termed a *wide part*, and more he could not have gone in *ten days*. The author of that map had done better to have allowed four and a quarter miles a-day when traversing the high mountains, and fourteen miles a-day when on the icy sea coast; this at least would have been more reasonable, and still in great error; such, however, would have left a narrow isthmus; a junction with America was the object, and Captain Burney's map suited best. Wide or narrow, Pavlutzki crossed, leaving the country of the Shelages upon his left, (mentioned no doubt to insinuate a large tract of country being there), and he reached a place where he procured baidares; that place we agree in supposing to have been the Cape North of Cook.*

* When this letter was written to the Royal Society I did suppose Pavlutzki to have crossed to Cape North of Cook; now-a-days, and with the chart of the survey of north-east

From thence this map represents his going south-east *one hundred and fifty* miles in *seven* days, or twenty-one miles per day; and yet during the following *twelve* days, and with the same assistance, he can only go one hundred and thirty, or eleven miles a-day. Why this difference, I would ask? Lastly, to enable Pavlutzki to reach Anadyrsk by the 21st of October, he went without halting five hundred and seventy miles in seventy days, or more than eight miles per day: an impossibility, with an army such as I have described, in such a desolate country.*

"I would ask the author of that map what an European army can do, in a fine country and in

Asia, I think otherwise: I think Pavlutzki must have crossed to Cape Kuzmin, the southern point of which is distant from Cape North ninety miles, to be divided between the two following journeys, which occupied nineteen day's time; no great increase, when it is considered they were supplied with baidares, and consequently might have been able to go four or five miles a-day extra.

* It may not be amiss for the reader to measure the distance between Cape North and the point whence Pavlutzki turned inland towards the Anadyr, and the south-east march of *two hundred and eighty* miles along the coast according to Capt. Burney, which two hundred and eighty added to the distance between Capes North and Kuzmin, where Pavlutzki must have crossed, will make three hundred and seventy miles, or twenty miles a-day; which could not have been accomplished as part of his army marched along the beach.

possession of every thing that is requisite to nourish them? I am no soldier, but I should think twelve or fifteen miles in continuation for seventy days to be a regular march, while twenty or twenty-five would constitute a forced march, especially if continued for the same period. In this country a different calculation must be resorted to; the nature of the climate, the depth of the snow, the lofty and barren mountains, the weight of their arms, clothing, &c., are alone obstacles to prevent the *possibility* of a thing of the kind, as passing with an army more than five or six miles per day direct, in a long succession of months. I also remark in the map, which is a disgrace to such a book as that coming from the pen of Captain Burney, that Pavlutzki is represented as having reached *Tchukotskoi Noss;* had such been the case, *Pavlutzki would never have seen land running far into the sea towards the* EAST, as his journal expresses; but he would have seen it turning to the south-west and west-south-west towards the Anadyr; had Pavlutzki reached *Tchukotskoi Noss*, he would never have *turned inland towards the Anadyr*, but he would have continued his *voyage along the sea coast*, provided as he was with baidares.

"It is apparent that Pavlutzki *saw* the land which induced Behring to turn back, a land

which he did not reach, for he could not see its extent to the *east* ; while Behring could not see extent to the *west*. I think there can be no doubt that such place is the Bay of Klashenie of Billings, in about the latitude of 67° 18″ N. or about twelve or fifteen miles south of the point where Pavlutzki arrived at, which in that case would have been to the latitude 67° 33″ N. eighty-three miles south of Cape North, or one hundred and seventeen miles south-east of it; a distance which Pavlutzki might with facility have reached in nineteen days when travelling with baidares, being only six miles a-day: he might have gone more; but he could never have reached *Tchukotskoi Noss*, (independent of the reasons I have before given, as the seeing of land to the east,) which is one hundred and seventy-one south, and two hundred and forty-two distant, from Cape North, or thirteen miles per day.

"Here it may not be improper to ask Captain Burney, why he has accused Captain Billings of placing an island off the Bay of Klashenie to correspond with the Cape North of Cook; there is a difference of about eighty miles in the latitude of the two places, vide page 194. Does Captain Burney forget the Island bearing his own name, in lat. 67° 45″, N.? or does he forget that the land to

the southward of it forms like an island, as asserted by Captain Cook in his journal of September 2nd, 1778? Whether the Bay of Klashenie is near Burney's Isle, or nearer to the apparent isle to the southward, is to me difficult to decide. When Billings, in a baidare, visited the Bay of Klashenie, the land might have formed like an island; but he never could have supposed that bay to have been Cape North; for he has expressly placed the latter near to the river Ekakta. This attack of the Captain's, as are several upon deceased individuals, was unnecessary, and more than the simple title of his book justified. Captain Burney should recollect that comparisons are odious,—that drawn by him between Captain Billings and Ledyard very much so.* Had Captain Burney known the real characters of those two men, he would have remained silent and not have unjustly censured the one, nor unmeritedly have extolled the other. It will do no good to discuss upon their merits or demerits, both were unfortunate, and there I leave them, to draw your attention to the voyages of the enterprising Shalauroff, who, in my opi-

* Captain Burney's practice and precept are widely different, vide page 280, when speaking of subordination in the case of this same Ledyard.

nion, certainly reached Shalatskoi Noss, and confirms the practicability of a passage, although attended with difficulty and danger, vide page 390 of Coxe's Discoveries.

"Shalauroff stood to the north-east *to double Shelatskoi Noss,* but before he reached the *Islands near it,** he was retarded by contrary winds, and on account of the advanced season obliged to seek for a wintering place: he accordingly sailed *south* into a large open bay, which his Journal says is on the west side of the Noss, and formed by it and the Island of Sabedei. In that bay he could not winter, no fish nor wood being to be procured, although he discovered *two Rivulets.* Shalauroff got out of the bay, and round the Island of Sabedei, when he fastened his vessel to a body of ice, and was carried by a current west-south-west five versts or near three miles per hour; hence I infer the run of the coast from the Kolyma to Sabedei to be east-north-east and west-south-west. On the second day after leaving the Island of Sabedei, he saw far to the north-east by north† a mountain,—in other words he saw the land he had left, viz. Shelatskoi Noss.

* Let the reader look at the map for the Islands near it, as proved to exist by the late survey of that part under the orders of Baron Wrangel.

† This is by compass, or N.E. ¾ E. true.

Upon the fourth day, he regained the Kolyma, determined to again make the attempt; which alas he did, never to return.

"I agree with the learned Mr. Coxe in doubting whether Shelatskoi Noss extends so far to the north as placed in Shalauroff's chart, for the able reasons given by that gentleman; but I am of opinion that the general outline and form of the coast will be found perfectly correct.* The accounts of Pavlutzki and Shalauroff correspond. The river whence the former crossed to the Eastern Sea must necessarily be in nearly the same latitude as the place to which he came out at, and which we suppose was Cape North; that river must therefore have been in Tchaon bay, which is the name given to Shalauroff's bay, and that river, according to Billings and Shalauroff, cannot be far distant from Shelatskoi Noss. The accounts of the two latter gentlemen also correspond, and prove the existence of a promontory from which Billings could not have been *far distant*. It appears by Billings' map that the Karpa and Ekakta rivers run into the ocean, *east* of the Noss, while the Packla and Kvata enter

* Let the map in this book, copied from actual survey, be compared with that in Mr. Coxe's, and who can then doubt but that Shalauroff reached Shelatskoi Noss, and was in the act of getting round it, when the wind failed him.

the Icy Sea *west* of the Noss. It also appears that when Billings was on the *Karpa* he was fifty-one miles from the *Eastern Sea;* and only seventy-four miles from the Icy Sea when on the *Kvata.* It may therefore be admitted, that the promontory lies between those two rivers, and would not be far to the *west of north* from him; for when Billings was on the *Kvata* he was in his most northern situation; as his route changed from north-west to west, and south-west, being a right angle to his former general route, and demonstrating that it was there the *adverse ridges,* or chains of mountains had united, and that not far distant from their junction they must terminate in a *due north direction*, that being the central point between north-west and north-east, the courses of the adverse ridges.

"I should calculate the Noss, when Billings was on the Kvata, and at the junction of the ridges, to have been as far distant as it was to the Eastern or Icy Seas; fifty-one miles added to seventy-four will give one hundred and twenty-five miles, the half of which is sixty-two miles and half, the distance I take the Noss to have been from him due north, which is also about the same distance which he journeyed along the valleys of the eastern sea coast. That the run of the mountains on the eastern coast is north-west

and south-east we have the testimonies of Cook, Pavlutzki, Billings, and Behring.

"Admitting the longitude of Cape North to be as stated by Cook 181° east, I should infer that of Shelatskoi Noss to be about 175° or 176° east, and in latitude about 70° 20′, or 70° 30′. N. To support this idea of mine respecting the latitude and longitude of Shelatskoi Noss, (as derived from the voyages of Billings and Shalauroff, and supported by circumstantial evidence,) let us resort to another mode of arguing, equally corroborative. The longitude of Cape North is 181° east, that of Cape Baranov Kamen is 169 east; the difference is 12°, or about 240 miles of longitude; while there are only 37 miles difference of latitude: the inference then is, that there cannot be any *very northern land between them*, especially supported as this argument is, when the distance from the island of Sabedei to Baranov Kamen is deducted as having been traversed by Shalauroff.

"Let us, however, have recourse to another mode of calculating the latitude and longitude of of Shelatskoi Noss; let us refer to the well-known direction of the land from *Baranov Kamen to the east*, and the equally well-known course of the mountains, and direction of the coast on *the*

eastern shore: the former is east-north-east and west-south-west by compass, the latter north-west and south-east; although beyond Cape North Captain Cook was of opinion that the land would be found to take a *very westerly* direction. Let a line be drawn from Baranov Kamen, latitude 69° 33′, longitude 169° east, to the east-north-east, and let another line be drawn from Cape North, latitude 68° 56′, longitude 181° east, to the north-west by west, and at the point of *intersection* place *Shelatskoi Noss;* it cannot far err; it will be in a middle longitude of 175 or 176° east—as it will, also, if placed due north of the mountain junction on the Kvata—as it will if Shalauroff's chart be correct, and as it will also in the event of Deshnew having sailed round; because, in the last case it will not form any *remarkable appearance,* or promontory, sufficient to draw forth the descriptive powers of an unlettered, but enterprising, Cossack. As to its formation we have nothing to judge by, except the undoubted existence of a large bay to the west of it, and the run of the land due north from the eastern shore of that bay for a considerable distance, according to Shalauroff's chart, and as asserted by Pavlutzki: and this will be true if the south-east part of the bay is in near

the same latitude as *Cape North.* Pavlutzki could not have seen eighty or ninety miles, and he therefore crossed the promontory, uncertain how far the land might go to the north, or he knew it was a promontory, and therefore unnecessary to be travelled round at a great loss of time, when he could and did cross it in ten days.

"Should the situation of Shelatskoi Noss be found as I have ventured to predict,* I will then maintain that Deshnew was not bound to notice it as a remarkable promontory; for allowing him a common course of sailing, and for him to have kept a common offing from the shore, he could only have changed his course *four* points, and impossible to have changed it *five* points. Let a chart be formed and Shelatskoi Noss be placed as I have represented, and no promontory will be apparent, at least not such a one as to strike the attention of a trading Cossack; but to double the *Tchukotskoi Noss* the case is very different; the course must be changed from south-east to south, south-west, west, and even to north-west, to enable a vessel to keep *sight of the land.* Here is indeed too remarkable a difference to be passed in silence, even by the most illiterate, from a south-east to a north-west, half the compass—this will account for the *remarkable,* or, as it is termed,

* The map will show I predicted most successfully.

the 'simple' description of *Tchukotskoi Cape* by Deshnew, who says, 'it turns in a circular direction towards the Anadyr*, independent of the necessity for describing it in defence of the discovery of the Karga, or sand-bank, at the mouth of the Anadyr.

"The currents will next occupy a little of your attention; and although they do not argue much, yet what little they do argue, is in favour of a clear, open, and extensive sea to the north-east of the Kolyma, and a near termination of the continent of Asia in that direction from the isle of Sabedei. Although a current of two or three miles an hour be experienced in the narrow straits of Behring, it does not follow that such current would be felt in the wide expanse to the north, at a distance of four hundred miles of latitude. It also appears that the currents are periodical; but were such not the case, the period had gone by, the ice and snow had done melting, the sun had withdrawn its power, and the waters of the south were not necessary to fill up the voids which are caused in the north by exhalations or otherwise. I am, however, of opinion that the currents are generally produced by the action of the wind upon shallow waters; in other words, that whatever way the wind blows, that way the current goes.

* Surely such a change of courses can only be termed circular.

Cook had always light airs when he tried for a current and found none, and it is not a little extraordinary that when the north-west gale set in, the current was never tried for.*

"In the following season a current was found, at one time setting north-west, at another time east-north-east, but in both cases *with the wind.* Such was also the case with Billings and Shalauroff in the sea of Kolyma, where, however sudden the change of wind has been, that of the current has been equally sudden, and in a relative proportion to the strength of wind. Captain Burney remarks, that the currents experienced by Shalauroff *were almost uniformly from the east.* I reply, the wind was almost *uniformly from the same quarter.* Upon the 23d of August, however, there was a *north-west wind;* Shalauroff steered to the *north-east,* but the current carried him *east* and *south-east* among floating ice; he again stood to the *north-east,* to double Shelatskoi Noss, but a *contrary wind* set in, and a *west-south-west* current *immediately* followed. It is remarked in the journal of Shalauroff, and I cannot clearly comprehend it, that from the 28th of July to the 10th

* I am aware of the difference in trying for a current in a calm and during a strong breeze, and I mention the circumstance only to prove that there is always a current in that part of the world when there is a breeze.

of August, he had a foul wind or a calm; and that when a favourable breeze did spring up, *he met a strong* current going west of *half-a-mile per hour*, rather too slight a current to merit the appellation of strong. I suppose it was the dying remnant of a current, which a continuance of north-east winds had caused, and which the subsequent calm had not quite abated.

"With respect to the currents encountered by Billings, they differ in nothing, except in strength, from those experienced by Shalauroff, attending, as they did, always upon the wind. July the 1st they had a fresh breeze from the *north-east*, and a current which carried them *two* points to the *west*. July 20th they had a fresh breeze from the *north-west*, and an *east* current of *three* miles per hour, which current continued until midnight of the 25th, when there was but little wind, still from the north-west, and but one mile of current, still going to the *east*. After midnight the wind veered to the *north-east*, and the current instantly came *from* the *east*. Hence I cannot but infer from these examples, that the wind acting upon the large expanse of shallow waters in the sea of Kolyma, as well as in that north of Behring's Straits, is alone the cause of the currents: if so, then they prove the existence of an open and extensive sea to the *north-east*, else where would

Billings's three miles per hour have gone to, or Shalauroff's three miles per hour have come from.

"It may be said that a north-west wind would drive water into a bay (if one there be, according to Captain Burney's idea), and that the surplus must have an outlet somewhere, and the nearest and most open would be to the south-west or west-south-west. True, I admit such a possibility as a north-west wind producing a westerly current: but the argument will not hold good with a north-east wind. Did the continent of Asia join that of America, or run very far north and form a large bay, a *north-east* wind could not only not produce a north-west or south-west current, but it could produce no current at all: on the contrary, there would be still and smooth water, because such would be an *off-shore wind,* and therefore it was, when Shalauroff had, upon his return, doubled or got round the Island of Sabedei, and then received a current of three miles per hour from the *east-north-east,* that then the *north-east termination of Asia* could not have been far distant, nor have borne *north* of *north-east,* by compass, which is about east-north-east. Where could the water have come from? A north-east wind would not force water into, but rather out of, the bay, and such a quantity would soon have left the bay dry;

at least, such I presume will appear to an impartial person.

"From the currents I will make a few observations upon a Mr. Busch and a harpoon; previous to which it may not be improper to ask Captain Burney, not how he can write *Irish*, for any man of talent can do the like, but how he could expect such *bulls* to be passed in silence: vide page 110. It appears that in 1716 was completed at *Okotsk*, the *first* vessel capable of navigating the open sea; she sailed, and put into a port on the western coast of Kamtchatka, where a whale had been cast on shore, having in its back 'a harpoon, *marked with Roman characters*;' Captain Burney says, to entitle this story to any credit, it ought to be stated 'what the characters were,' and yet he admits, upon the authority of Muller, that Busch could neither read nor write, and was otherwise so ignorant a man, that Muller could not suppose him capable of imitating a like story, which had happened on the coast of Corea sixty years before. Captain Burney says Muller was too partial to both these reports, because they were in exact correspondence with his own hypothesis; a very natural reason, to be sure. I suppose, also, the Captain is inclined to doubt them, only because they happen to be in exact opposition to an

hypothesis which he disclaims; but to prove the probability of which he has written three hundred pages of a book. Mankind are naturally fond of their own opinions, especially philosophers, of which class Muller is denominated by Captain Burney, when treating upon a far different subject than north-east discoveries; but I think it can be easily proved, that Muller has rejected more really doubtful and improbable evidence than Captain Burney, who appears throughout his work like a drowning man with a straw, clinging to every trivial circumstance which would in the least support or favour a Continental junction.

"But Captain Burney proceeds much farther, for he says, '*admitting the fact as relates to Busch and the harpoon, it would fall far short of proving that whales travel from the European to the Tartarian seas; as the Russians must be supposed* LONG BEFORE *the time of Busch to have* THERE *introduced the use of European harping irons;*' and yet Busch sailed in the FIRST VESSEL. Let Captain Burney tell us what place he alludes to by the word *there*, and to whom the Russians had introduced the use of European harping irons SO LONG BEFORE. Does the Captain know that Kamtchatka had only been discovered *eighteen years*, and conquered but *five* years? The Captain may say, it is natural to suppose that vessels had

gone from the Anadyr; but that would have been a mistake, for the fruitful Stadukin was the *first* (he sailed in 1708), for the Kurile Isles were discovered in consequence. Such is, however, not the case; the Russians never were, nor do I think ever will be, whalers in this part of the world; they have better fish to fry than to seek for whales without a market to carry their oil to. In short, I can see no reason for doubting the testimony of Busch or Deshnew—ignorance does not beget falsehood. It is a pity that Captain Burney did not also admit the fact of the whale and harpoon story, which occurred upon the coast of Corea, sixty years before, when neither Okotsk, Kamtchatka, *nor* the Anadyr had been *discovered*, much less *settled*; to whom, in such a case, would Captain Burney have had the Russians introduce the use of European harping irons, and where then would he have had the whale come from? In this case, therefore, Captain Burney has been at least prudent.

"It is in speaking of Mr. Busch that Captain Burney has paid such a sweeping and *inimitable* compliment to *sea voyagers*: we ought to thank him much—I do*, vide page 110, although, I confess, I do not think *I* merit it. Captain Burney sailed under the celebrated Cook in his

* Captain Burney says no men have been greater *imitators* than *sea voyagers*.

voyages of discovery; he no doubt made many voyages before, as well as since that period; and as I give him the credit of being a good Christian, and that *he judges as he would be judged by*, then Captain Burney must be a great *imitator indeed.* I do not know of what his South Sea Voyages are made, but if they are of the same materials as his Northern Voyages, then certainly he merits his own compliment. Captain Burney's discrediting of *sea voyagers*, will naturally account for his partiality to *land voyagers*, such as Stadukin, Pavlutzki, Ledyard, and Andreef; but, I beg pardon for this raillery, his age and his wisdom command more respect.

"Writing Andreef's name will also bring him into notice for a few words. In page 276 of Burney, there is a passage thus:—'that when the depth of water was found to decrease, there can *be but little doubt* they *had approached the land seen by Andreef.*' It is a most extraordinary circumstance that people will persist Andreef saw new land: he *saw* only the *Bear Islands* at the mouth of the Kolyma, but no land nor indication of land to the north of them; whatever he may have *heard*, his journal, which is now before me, mentions nothing of the kind. Since Andreef, a Mr. Gedenstrom, and with whom I was acquainted in Irkutsk, has travelled across the

Frozen Sea in the same direction as that over which Billings sailed. Gedenstrom saw nothing; and had there been any other land than the Bear Islands he must have gone over it, as he went beyond one hundred and twenty miles north-north-east from the Kolyma;* (as has also Baron Wrangel since I addressed this letter to the Royal Society.) When Gedenstrom was *half way* on his journey, he saw indications of high land to the *east*, which, I doubt not, was the same land seen by Shalauroff on the second day of his leaving the Isle of Sabedei. It is to be regretted that Mr. G. did not change his route, instead of his continuing a due north course. I feel surprised at the error respecting Andreef, because the Russian Government have crept into the same, as must evidently appear when reading the instructions given to Billings.

"With respect to a short voyage made by Amossow, it serves only to confirm the account of Shalauroff, as well as to prove that a tribe of people certainly did dwell between Shelatskoi

* Besides, it may be a matter of speculation whether dogs or baidares could, consistently with safety, have travelled over the ice or sea so far as Andreef's ideal land is placed. By the word ideal, I do not mean to infer that no such land exists; I mean only, that it is a traditional report: else how came Andreef to know the name of the land, as well as of its inhabitants, which words have no connexion with one another?

Noss and the Kolyma, and which may have been the Shelages tribe: their habitations were observed in the same narrow channel, both by Shalauroff and Amossow; but I am in doubt whether the Island of Sabedei is now in existence,* for such is the rapid increase of the Continent towards the north, that near Svatoi Noss, to the westward of this, there was, only sixty years ago, a wide channel between the Isle of Diomed and the main land, yet has this island been united to the Continent now fifteen years. Such an extraordinary fact may throw some light upon the cause of the very shallow water all along the Asiatic icy sea-coast.

"It is hardly worth arguing whether the waters of the *sea decrease*, or whether the *sea recedes*, (although I think both are facts;) such a difference may be amicably settled by admitting that the land *increases*, of which there are annual proofs at Baranov Kamen, and Shalauroff's Huts, at the mouth of the Kolyma. The numerous large rivers which enter the Asiatic icy sea, must carry with them immense quantities of loose earth, trees,

* This doubt is, however, removed, as will appear by the result of the expedition under Baron Wrangel. The dwellings seen in the narrow channel by Amossow, between Sabedei and the main land, are even still in existence, for Baron Wrangel saw them.

and even of large rocks, which must serve to shallow the water to a great distance from the land. The annual evaporation must also be very great, and much greater than even the numerous large rivers can in three months refund; hence the waters must decrease; and if that be the case, they must also recede. The like circumstance may also take place in the American icy sea, although we have not the knowledge of so many or such large rivers as there are in Asia, all of which, except the Okota, Anadyr, and Amour, enter the Icy Sea.

" The immense quantities of loose earth, wood, and rocks, which are annually washed into the Icy Sea, have continued to increase for ages, and will continue to increase; consequently, the difficulty and danger of navigating the Icy Sea have continued, and will also continue to increase, in a relative proportion. The facility which, comparatively speaking, existed two and three hundred years ago of navigating the seas in high latitudes, no longer exists. When our improvements in naval architecture, in geography, and in astronomy, as well as our improvements in seamanship, are taken into consideration, we may well be surprised at the successful voyages performed by our ancestors in cockle-boats, and manned by lubbers, compared to those of the

present day. Look back to those three American voyagers, Baffin, Hudson, and Davis; they did not experience the awful dangers encountered by Ross*: consequently, the difficulties and dangers must have increased in a greater proportion than our improvements in general knowledge.† The causes may be easily stated; there is more land, more ice, and less water—I mean in a fluid state; the overfloodings of the rivers produce the former, and the increase of cold the two latter; independent of the circumstance that the already formed mountains of ice, and which have for ages existed under the Pole, have continued, and will continue, to increase, even though the seasons did not change. I have often observed a great attractive power in cold ice,—that is, in ice exposed to 35 and 40 of Reaumur.‡

"I am, however, wandering, and will therefore draw my letter to a conclusion, trusting that I have proved, *if ever Deshnew did reach the Anadyr, with the vessels in which he sailed from the Kolyma,*

* Much less those borne by Parry and his companions.

† It may be asserted, without fear of contradiction, that ships or vessels now-a-days *cannot* go where they did two or three hundred years ago.

‡ I say this, to explain that ice begets ice, as the more it contracts and leaves fissures of water, the more exposed is that water to the atmosphere, and consequently the more likely to freeze.

that he must have SAILED round the north-east of Asia, and consequently that no junction with America can exist. I trust I have proved a perfect coincidence in the narrations of Deshnew, Pavlutzki, Shalauroff, Cook, and Billings; and that there is every reason to conclude that the north-east termination of Asia, or Shelatskoi Noss, must be near the latitude of 70° 20′, or 70° 30′ north; and in the longitude of 175° or 176′ east. I think it will appear, by what I have said respecting the currents, that they argue for a free passage,—that is, *unobstructed by land.* I trust, also, these arguments are supported a good deal by the directions and junction of the two chains of mountains which meet on the Kvata; the course and distance to the sea from the rivers Karpa and Kvata, which enter the ocean on different sides of the Promontory or Shelatskoi Noss, aided by the narrative of Busch, and the circumstantial proof arising from the well-known course of the land east of Baranov Kamen, and the equally well-known course of the land on the eastern shore; together with Shalauroff's voyage and map, Pavlutzki's march and journal, and Billings' journal and map, all of which are such corroborating testimonies, that I doubt not I am justified in ridiculing the idea of a Continental junction, or even of a *Great* Promontory.

"As to Cook's expedition not experiencing hollow waves from the north, they had light airs; besides, the quantity of ice in that direction, and the shallowness of the water, might account for it. I am, however, of opinion with Captain Burney, that there is land to the north of Behring's Straits; but when I look to the situation of the Discovery when off Icy and North Capes, no land being visible north or east of the former, nor north nor west of the latter, I cannot but call them circumstantial proofs of their being the north-west and north-east extremes of their respective continents.

"Should you be of opinion that these my arguments are just, reasonable, and impartial, I am satisfied, although at the expense of an able gentleman, as his book and arguments will then appear partial, untenable, and inconclusive. In justice, however, to Captain Burney, I must admit that the multiplicity of subjects which seem to have engaged his attention, and to have called forth his wandering pen, when only professing to write "A Chronological History of North-east Discoveries," plead much in his behalf; he deserved better success; but I cannot see any probability of his hypothesis being verified in his or my life-time, unless the original longevity of man be restored, and that we are enabled to reach the

age of nine hundred or a thousand years; in that case there will be a hope, at least, if the two continents continue to make such rapid advances towards the north; in that case, a junction will take place at the *Pole*.

"I will now take my leave both of Captain Burney and you, Gentlemen, and trust that all three of you will excuse the length of this letter, as well as its contents. Should you think it deserving the attention of the Royal Society, I shall be obliged by your causing it to be read: should they approve of it, I shall feel honoured. Neither they nor Captain Burney will long entertain a doubt on this interesting question: an expedition will leave this in March, to traverse round the Shelatskoi Noss with dogs; and about the same time I shall attempt penetrating through the country of the Tchuktchi; one or both may succeed. Be the result what it may, I shall have the honour of addressing you for the information of the Royal Society, and the transfusion of knowledge in general*; I will also forward any other useful or interesting information which I may gather during my rambles.

* Surely this passage alone ought to have exonerated me from an intention of treating with disrespect the President, or elevating the Secretary. I did not write to the one or to the other, but to the body of the Royal Society.

"It remains for me only to hope you will excuse the *style** of this letter, and it is with great sincerity I make a request, that if in your opinion it is undeserving the attention of the Royal Society, by committing it *to the flames*, its memory will perish and my credit will be saved †; the interest of the subject has alone induced me to take it up and will plead my excuse, especially as I am so unaccustomed to address any *learned body*, be the result what it may; I shall remain, Gentlemen, with every respect,

"Your obedient servant,

JOHN DUNDAS COCHRANE."

"To the Secretary and President
of the Royal Society, London."

Such is the copy of the letter which I addressed from the river Kolyma to the Royal Society! My readers are aware of the reception it has met with, not from the learned body composing the Royal Society, but from Sir Humphrey Davy and the Council! Now, whatever may be his or their opinions as to its merits, not he nor they can by any means convince me that the arguments

* It is the style which appears to have offended the dignity probably of the Council.

† Why was not my request complied with? This is unmerited, and derogatory to the character of learned *gentlemen*.

contained in it are not weighty, probably more weighty than he, or they, and some other people wished; and that, as the subject regarding the north-east of Asia was really of interest, any merit as to the solution of the question ought to be retained by an F.R.S.; and that, therefore, I was not to be heard or attended to. This is a lesson I had to learn; nor shall it be lost upon me. I always, however, understood that when a question was once submitted to, and received favourably by, the Royal Society, that then the subject was open to the opinions, arguments, and statements of others; but as it seems that a monopoly of arguing such subjects is to be retained by the Royal Society, I suppose I must bow, and content myself with submitting the matter to an equally enlightened, but less vain, part of the community: if they approve of it, I shall feel much more gratified than if my letter had been put upon some old dusty shelf to be devoured by time or vermin, the general attendant upon the works even of the most *chymical, scientific*, or *enlightened.*

A reference to the map of the north-east part of Asia, as I here give it, will convince the reader that I have at least contributed to bring to a completion the knowledge of the boundaries of that Continent. The distance between Baranov

Kamen and Cape Kuzmin was surveyed in 1821 by Baron Wrangel; a copy of that survey I procured in 1823, two years after I had written my letter to the Royal Society. This being understood, let the latitude and longitude of Shelatskoi Noss, as ascertained by observations, be compared with that I ventured to predict; let the march of Pavlutzki and of Billings, the run or course of the mountains, in short, let all my arguments be ever so often considered and examined, it cannot fail to be seen that I argued successfully.

The geography and circumnavigation of Asia being thus completed, with the exception of the Taimura Cape, which has only been traversed round by dogs, with a Lieutenant Laptieff, in 1731, is a circumstance I have the satisfaction of first stating to the public. The distance of ninety miles between Cape Kuzmin and Cape North, and which Baron Wrangel was prevented from want of provisions from surveying, has since been accomplished by the same intrepid and enlightened young officer, in as miraculous and dangerous a manner as the annals of discovery can bear testimony of. The account of it is stated in the Siberian Herald, which notices five expeditions over the ice, undertaken in a period of three years: two of them were directed to ascertain

the precise situation of the north-east Cape of Asia, or Shelatskoi Noss, while three of them were to cross the Frozen Sea in search of real or supposed lands. The last three were unsuccessful, although some of the Tchuktchi reported to the Baron the existence of land only fifty miles north-east of Shelatskoi Noss; they even asserted that it was visible in clear weather from the Continent. Determined to ascertain the fact, the Baron proceeded to Shelatskoi Noss, and thence directed his course north-east; he had not, however, proceeded more than thirty miles, when a violent storm came on, and lasting several days, not only broke up the fields of ice, but actually insulated him upon a floe, which drove to the southward, and rendered it very doubtful whether he and his companions would again be enabled to reach land. Besides being exposed for several days upon this piece of floating ice, the Baron was destitute of firing and provisions, cut off, as he was, from the supplies he had buried: this good, however, attended his dangerous situation— it enabled him to survey all the line from Shelatskoi Noss to the Bay of Klashenie and Serdze Kamen. What can denote more undaunted perseverance in the discharge of a public duty, surrounded by dangers, exposed to privations and

fatigues, as well as to hunger, than this *Russian* conduct?

The boundaries of Asia being thus unquestionably known, render those of America, if not more important, at least more interesting. The reader may probably perceive a difference of three degrees of longitude, or a distance of sixty miles, in the situation of Shelatskoi Noss, between that represented in the little, and that in either of the larger maps. The reason is this: Baranov Cape is in 166° 40″ of east longitude, according to all charts, ancient and modern; I have, therefore, in my narrative followed the custom of such charts; but in this probably more scientific addition to the first edition, I have felt it right to point out the error, which is, that it is 166° 40″ east of Paris and not of London, which will bring the actual longitude to 169° east from London. Baranov Kamen, became known from Captain Billings' expedition: as an Englishman, unacquainted with foreign languages, he of course worked astronomical observations with English books; while the second in command, the present Admiral Saretcheff, a Russian, understood nothing of the English language, and as the Russians had not at that time any but French translations, of course the longitude was calculated by him from the

meridian of Paris. It is extraordinary that the same error should exist of the longitudes of Nishney Kolymsk and Okotsk, as also of the small island of Eon in the Okotsk sea. Captain Burney has properly stated the longitude of Baranov Kamen, which merely compresses the land south-east of Shelatskoi Noss towards Cape North into sixty miles of less extent than pointed out in all other maps except this little one; and in fact, proves that my idea of the local situation of Shelatskoi Noss was correct. The only error I made was in bringing out Pavlutzki at Cape North, instead of Cape Kuzmin. I have ventured therefore to make that much of alteration, for the better illustration of the subject.

It is not unworthy of remark, that the *sacred promontory* which has given rise to so many discussions, to identify which was considered an easy thing, from having two islands opposite to it, whose inhabitants wear artificial teeth, cannot be identified from that fact. Such is Deshnew's description; but Shelatskoi Noss has two islands opposite to it, which are inhabited; Tchukotskoi Noss has two islands opposite to it, which are also inhabited, and so has Anadyrskoi Noss. That the second was the one intended I cannot doubt, as from it to the Anadyr is a circular course, which river can be

reached in three days; circumstances which do not combine with Shelatskoi or Anadyrskoi Nosses. With these observations I leave the subject and the letter to the candour of the public.

THE END.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY S. AND R. BENTLEY, DORSET-STREET.

PALL MALL, EAST, *July* 14, 1824.

BOOKS PRINTED

FOR

CHARLES KNIGHT.

THIS DAY ARE PUBLISHED,

I.

In 2 vols. post 8vo. price 16s.

ITALY and the ITALIANS in the NINETEENTH CENTURY; a View of the Civil, Political, and Moral State of that Country, with a Treatise on Modern Italian Literature. By A. VIEUSSEUX.

"After the last peace I returned to the *land of my childhood*; I found every thing altered, and myself almost a stranger in my own country. I wandered then about Italy, adding fresh information to old recollections; and from both I now exhibit a sketch I hope not altogether uninteresting."—*Author's Preface.*

II.

In one vol. post 8vo. price 8s.

SOME ACCOUNT of the LIFE of the LATE GILBERT EARLE, Esq. Written by Himself.

"If truth of feeling, and deep though simple pathos, united with very elegant language and sweetness of observation, can render a book popular, this volume will be so in a great degree."—*Literary Gazette,* June 12.

"The whole book is full of delicate and strong touches of sentiment and passion."—*Somerset House Gazette,* June 5.

"The fragmental sketches exceedingly remind us of the *Man of Feeling,* the abilities of the writer bearing no slight affinity to those of Mackenzie."—*Examiner,* June 27.

"'Tis a most melancholy tale—both the subject and the style are after *Adam Blair,* but that does not prevent the Author exhibiting great and original talent in many of the descriptions."—*Blackwood's Magazine,* June.

RECENTLY PUBLISHED,

I.

RUTTER'S DELINEATIONS of FONTHILL and its ABBEY, richly embellished with numerous highly-finished engravings and spirited wood-cuts, 28 in number. Price, in half-binding, elephant 4to. drawing paper, with early impressions of the plates, 2*l.* 10*s.*

II.

The MEMOIRS of the MARCHIONESS DE BONCHAMPS, on La Vendée. Edited by the Countess of Genlis. Translated from the French. Price 5*s.*

Of an uniform size, price 5s.

MEMOIRES DE MADAME LA MARQUISE DE BONCHAMPS, sur La Vendée. Rédigés par Madame la Comtesse de Genlis. Reprinted from the Paris Edition.

III.

HISTORICAL MEMOIRS on LA VENDEE, by MADAME DE SAPINAUD. With an Appendix, containing Notices of the Vendean Generals. Translated from the French. 1 vol. foolscap 8vo., printed uniformly with the Memoirs of the Marchioness de Bonchamps. Price 5*s.*

Of an uniform size, price 5s.

MEMOIRES HISTORIQUES sur La Vendée. Par Madame de Sapinaud. Reprinted from the Paris Edition.

IV.

The ENGLISHMAN'S LIBRARY; comprising a Series of Historical, Biographical, and National Information, under the following heads:—1. English History, and Lives of Eminent Statesmen; 2. English Scenes, and Essays on subjects of National Importance; 3. Lives of Eminent English Philosophers and Writers; 4. Patriotic Poetry, including some pieces by Mr. SOUTHEY, now first published. 1 vol. 12mo. Price 4*s.* 6*d.*

V.

The PLAIN ENGLISHMAN; complete in 3 vols. 8vo. Price 36*s.*

VI.

POPULAR LECTURES on the BIBLE and LITURGY. By EDWARD HAWKE LOCKER, Esq. F.R.S. Post 8vo. Price 6*s.*

VII.

The MICROCOSM; a Periodical Work. By GREGORY GRIFFIN of the College of Eton. Two vols. foolscap 8vo. Price 8*s.*

VIII.

The ETONIAN; a new Edition. 3 vols. 8vo. Price 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

IX.

LILLIAN; a Fairy Tale.
By WINTHROP MACKWORTH PRAED. Pri ce 2*s*

X.

KNIGHT'S QUARTERLY MAGAZINE.
Nos. I., II., III., IV., 8vo. price 6*s.* each; or Vols. 1 and 2, half-bound, price 25*s.*

This Publication, which commenced on the 1st of June, 1823, is particularly recommended to the attention of those who may be desirous to subscribe to a work of *general amusement and information.* The Quarterly Magazine is distinguished for the *variety* of its contents. In addition to Essays, Tales, valuable Facts, and Poetry light and serious, it contains Critiques on works of permanent interest, whether published yesterday or before the invention of printing. All matter of *mere* temporary importance is excluded, in order that the Magazine may be a *standard work;* and, upon the same principle, party politics have no place in this publication, which offers a neutral ground to the scholar and the man of taste. Several of the most distinguished members of the Universities are amongst its contributors.

IN THE PRESS,

I.

KNIGHT'S QUARTERLY MAGAZINE, No. V, to be published July 21.

II.

LETTERS OF HORACE WALPOLE, (afterwards Earl of Orford) to the Earl of Hertford, during his Lordship's Embassy in Paris. 1 vol.

"In addition to the usual gay and anecdotical style of Walpole's Letters, this collection contains most curious and valuable information on the political parties, and ministerial and opposition intrigues, of the early part of the reign of George the Third."

III.

THE COMMERCIAL POWER OF GREAT BRITAIN; exhibiting a complete view of the PUBLIC WORKS of this Country, under the several heads of Streets, Roads, Canals, Aqueducts, Bridges, Coasts, and Maritime Ports. By CHARLES DUPIN, Member of the Institute of France, &c. &c. &c. Translated from the French, with original Notes illustrative of the various details. 2 vols. 8vo. with a *Quarto Atlas* of Plans, Elevations &c. of the Works described.

IV.

THE DIARY OF HENRY TEONGE, a Chaplain on board the English Ships *Assistance*, *Bristol*, and *Royal Oak*, from 1675 to 1679; containing a Narrative of the Expedition against Tripoli in 1675, descriptions of the remarkable places at which the vessels touched, and the most curious details of the economy and discipline of the Navy in the time of Charles II. Now first published from the original manuscript; with a Life of the Author, Fac-similes of his Autographs, and copious biographical and explanatory Notes, offering many remarkable illustrations of Ancient and Foreign Customs. 1 vol. 8vo.

V.

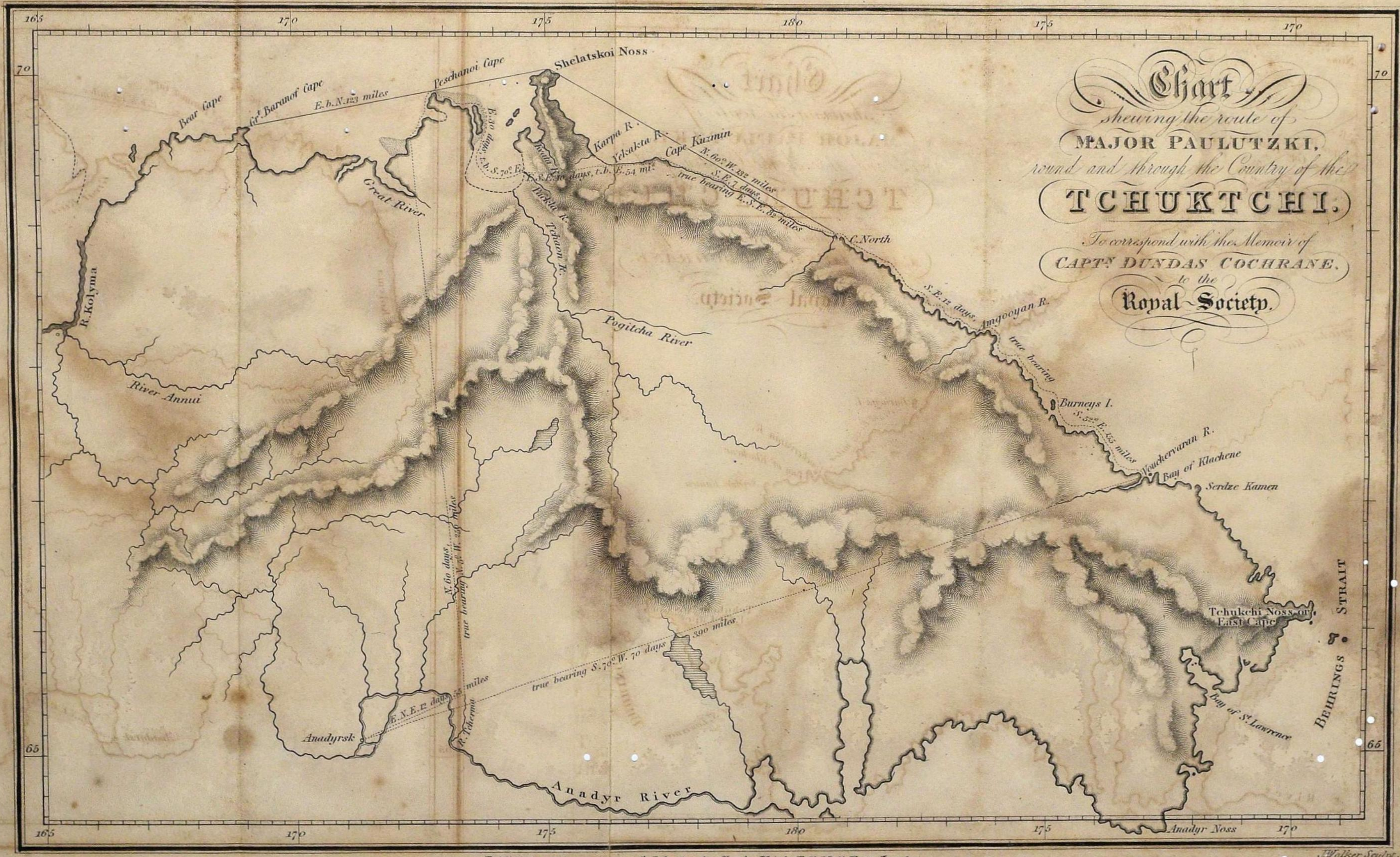
A LITERAL INTERPRETATION of DANTE's "INFERNO," in FRENCH PROSE; the original text and the translation in parallel stanzas; with copious notes, illustrating the historical and allegorical passages, and pointing out the particular features of the Poem, and the philosophical ideas of the Author; interpretations of the peculiarities of the language and obsolete expressions; and a Review of the Life of Dante, the Florentine Wars, the Guelf and Gibelin factions, and the State of Literature in the 13th and 14th centuries. By J. C. TARVER, 2 vols. post 8vo.

VI.

TALES OF HUMBLE LIFE.

"Familiar matter of to-day;
Some natural sorrow, loss, or pain,
That has been, and may be again." WORDSWORTH.

In 1 vol. 12mo.



Published as the act directs 14th. July 1824, by Charles Knight Pall Mall East London.

J. Walker Sculpt.